THE ANCESTRIES OF A
FURL FAMILY
AND A
MOE FAMILY

From 19th Century Norway and Prussia to Wisconsin
From 16th Century Scotland to Pennsylvania to West Virginia to Texas
And Places In-Between and Beyond

Co-Starring These Other Important Family Names:
Brock  Dundas  Hepburn  Jarratt  Scholz
Simmons  Strege  Thingstead  Thornburg  Woychik

By Michael Furl
For Nick and Nate

To the memory of Harrison Ikard, W. C. Ernest, Humbert Moruzzi, and Norma DeMarco

ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

Sharon Lee Moe Furl

Doris Hall
Les Furl
New York State Archives
Mary E. Furl
Dan Beckett
Tim Harmon
Stanley Moe
Bill and Mollie Stinson of the Hillsboro (Texas) Newspaper
Marilyn Comte of Interlibrary Loan at the Richardson (Texas) Public Library
George K. Combs, Archivist/Reference Librarian, Alexandria (Virginia) Library
Elma Lindsay, Local History Officer, Central Library, Stirling (Scotland) Public Library
# TABLE OF CONTENTS

Introduction vii

You Can’t Tell The Players…
   Ahnentafel (Family Group Sheets) ix
   Pedigree chart xxxv

BOOK ONE: THE IMMIGRANT EXPERIENCE: MOE AND THINGSTEAD

Chapter One: John Thingstead and Ellen Offerdahl 1
Chapter Two: Anna Johnson and Ole O. Moe 3
Chapter Three: The Autobiography of Martha Thingstead Moe 6
Chapter Four: The Manuscript of Stanley Robert Moe 13

BOOK TWO WOYCHIK (Also: Scholz, Strege)

Woychik, Scholz, Strege 25
Picture Section 31

BOOK THREE: FURL

Chapter One: Just Where Do These Furls Come From, Anyway? 40
Chapter Two: James Franklin Furl and Louisa Jarratt 43
Chapter Three: The Jarratt Family 46
Chapter Four: McDade and Hickman 49
Chapter Five: Jesse Furl and Leona Simmons 51
Chapter Six: The Simmons Family 53
Chapter Seven: Settle and Watson 55
Chapter Eight: “Against The Peace And Dignity Of The State” 58
BOOK FOUR: BROCK

Chapter One: Terry Brock 65
Chapter Two: Perry Green Brock and Mary Ann Lafferty 67
Chapter Three: James Green Brock and Sarah Elizabeth Ramzy 70
Chapter Four: The Ancestry of Ramzy and Henderson 73
Chapter Five: "Tribulations Of A Banker" 76
Chapter Six: Introduction to Thornberg 86
Chapter Seven: Baumgardner 88
Chapter Eight: Introduction to Dundas 90
Chapter Nine: Clan Stirling 92
Chapter Ten: James Dundas of Philadelphia 94
Chapter Eleven: John Dundas of Alexandria 96
Chapter Twelve: African-American Cousins 101
Chapter Thirteen: John Dundas of West Virginia 103
Chapter Fourteen: Turley 107
Chapter Fifteen: John D. Furl and Henry Etta Brock 110
Picture Section 2 123

Appendix 1: The Descendants of Samuel Furl 135
Appendix 2: The Big House 144
Appendix 3: Danger Stalks The Family Tree 148
Appendix 4: Pretender To The Throne 151
Appendix 5: It's Not Easy Being Green 154
Appendix 6: The Apocrapha: Van Metre, Dubois, Thornberg and Sheperd 156
INTRODUCTION

I've seen things you people wouldn't believe.
Attack ships on fire off the shoulder of Orion.
I watched C-beams glitter in the dark near the
Tannhauser gate. All those moments will be
lost in time, like tears in rain. Time to die.—
*Blade Runner* (1982, directed by Ridley Scott)

A science-fiction novel released in 2006 had an interesting premise. People who had
died went to an intermediate state, a city, where they existed in a way that was almost like
life. They remained in this city as long as there was someone alive back on Earth who
remembered them. When the last person who held a memory of them died, they would go
into eternity.

It amazed me, right from the start of the research for the book about 30 years ago,
how quickly people and events are forgotten. Whether events are courageous and inspiring
(the late nineteenth immigration experience from Europe to America) or tragic (violent
death and legal consequences), within a relatively short time — about 50 years — those
incidents and people have passed out of memory. Like the quote that opens this page, the
dying replicant (in another science-fiction piece) cherishes his own life but recognizes that
with his passing all he has seen and learned will be lost.

In the case of tragic and hurtful times, the passing of time and its attendant
forgetfulness can be valuable for healing. On September 30, 1859, the rising political figure
Abraham Lincoln gave a speech at the Wisconsin State Fair. On that occasion, he told this
story:

> It is said an Eastern monarch once charged his wise men to
> invent him a sentence, to be ever in view, and which should
> be true and appropriate in all times and situations. They
> presented him the words: *"And this, too, shall pass away."* How
> much it expresses! How chastening in the hour of pride! --
> how consoling in the depths of affliction! *"And this, too, shall
> pass away."*

But Lincoln goes on to conclude his speech with:

> And yet let us hope it is not quite true. Let us hope, rather,
> that by the best cultivation of the physical world, beneath and
> around us; and the intellectual and moral world within us, we
> shall secure an individual, social, and political prosperity and
> happiness, whose course shall be onward and upward, and
> which, while the earth endures, shall not pass away.

Lincoln was right, as usual. Time does heal wounds and that knowledge is a comfort.
But he is also correct that some things should not be forgotten. There is the immigrant
experience of the 19th and early 20th century to be celebrated. There are the hardships and
victories of many ordinary people who worked to raise a family and earn a living. There are
also the “black sheep.” My first reaction at discovering these characters was one of delight.
What color and excitement they would add to this book! The realization of the harm they had done to other people came slowly, the force of their deeds blunted by the passage of time. Edward Ball, who discovered as I did that his ancestors from the South had held enslaved people and had themselves fathered children into slavery, says (in his book *Slaves In The Family*) that, like me, he felt no personal responsibility for something that had happened by the acts of others. Ball said, though, that he felt accountable, compelled to explain what had happened. He also felt shame for the slave society. For me, the best I can do is to try to name the victims of any crimes committed by the people who are the subject of this book, to make sure that they, too, are not forgotten and that their story is told and completed.

My purpose in writing this book is to remember: to remember the good and the bad, to not allow some names, places, things, or actions to pass away, to bring people long passed back to the city of the dead by putting their memory into the minds of the readers. As Lincoln so wisely said, it is good and true that everything passes away – except what needs to be remembered.
Ancestors of
Nicholas Otis Furl and Nathan John Furl


Generation 2


   Children of John Michael Furl and Sharon Lee Moe were as follows:
   1    i  Nicholas Otis¹ Furl, born 25 May 1975 in Burlington, Vermont.

   He married on 31 Jan 2004 in Dwight, IL Carrie Ann Koberecki.

Generation 3


   Children of John Dee Furl and Henry Etta Brock were as follows:
       ii  Edwina May² Furl, born 29 Apr 1948 in Midland, Texas. She married (1) on 27 Jun 1968, divorced Kenneth Wayne Platt; (2) on 19 Jan 1991 in San Antonio (Bexar), Texas, divorced Phillip Rifenbury.


   Children of Otis Julius Moe and Adeline Margaret Woychik were as follows:
i  Audrey^2^ Moe, born 10 Oct 1938 in Milwaukee, Wisconsin. She
married on 31 Jul 1960 in Christ Memorial Lutheran Church, Milwaukee, Wisconsin Noe
Alonzo.

3  ii  Sharon Lee^2^ Moe, born 25 Jul 1943 in Madison, Wisconsin. She
married on 31 Jul 1971 in MacArthur Park Lutheran Church, San Antonio, Texas John
Michael Furl, born 4 Jun 1945 in Midland, Texas, son of John Dee Furl and Henry Etta
Brock.

Generation 4

8. Jesse Hindon^4^ Furl, born 17 Mar 1892 in Texas; died 30 May 1956 in Italy (Ellis), Texas,
Simmons, born 19 Dec 1894 in Texas; died 9 Feb 1950 in Post (Garza), Texas, daughter of

Children of Jesse Hindon Furl and Leona May Simmons were as follows:
  i  Pauline Marie^3^ Furl, born 31 Jan 1910; died 7 Mar 1993 in Magargel
(Archer County), Texas. She married Ottie Wilford Fails, born 18 Jan 1909; died Jan 1960.
  ii  Inez^ Furl. She married Al Norris, born 20 Aug 1919; died Dec
1984.
  iii  Oma^ Furl. She married Herschel Cobb, died 21 May 1986.
  iv  John Dee^3^ Furl, born 18 Oct 1917 in Allen (Collin), Texas; died 10
Nov 1980 in San Antonio (Bexar), Texas. He married on 19 Mar 1942 in Walters (Cotton),
Oklahoma Henry Etta Brock, born 17 Dec 1920 in Walnut Springs (Bosque), Texas; died
30 Dec 2004 in Senior Care Beltline Nursing Home, Garland, Texas, daughter of James
Henry Brock and Edwina Thornberg.
  v  Mary Lou^ Furl, born Oct 1919. She married (1), divorced W.
Clifford Hunnicut; (2) George Bauer, born 20 Aug 1919; died Dec 1984.

10. James Henry^4^ Brock, born 6 Aug 1891 in Gibtown (Jack), Texas; died 16 Aug 1980 in
He married on 21 May 1913 in Bridgeport (Wise), Texas 11. Edwina Thornberg, born 14
Jun 1895 in Huntington (Cabell), WV; died 8 Dec 1960 in San Antonio (Bexar), Texas,

Children of James Henry Brock and Edwina Thornberg were as follows:
  i  George Walter Thornberg^3^ Brock, born 19 Oct 1917 in Bridgeport
(Wise), Texas; died 30 Mar 1998 in Wauwatosa, WI. He married in 1944 in Milwaukee,
Wisconsin Virginia Gee.
  ii  Henry Etta^3^ Brock, born 17 Dec 1920 in Walnut Springs (Bosque),
Texas; died 30 Dec 2004 in Senior Care Beltline Nursing Home, Garland, Texas. She
married on 19 Mar 1942 in Walters (Cotton), Oklahoma John Dee Furl, born 18 Oct 1917
in Allen (Collin), Texas; died 10 Nov 1980 in San Antonio (Bexar), Texas, son of Jesse
Hindon Furl and Leona May Simmons.

Children of Ole John Moe and Martha Thingstead were as follows:

6 i Otis Julius³ Moe, born 14 Sep 1909 in Dane County, Wisconsin; died 15 Sep 1960 in Madison (Dane), Wisconsin. He married on 31 Jul 1936 in Madison (Dane), Wisconsin Adeline Margaret Woychik, born 21 Sep 1915 in Trempealeau County, Wisconsin, daughter of Carl Woychik and Anna Martha Scholz.


iii Mable Olga² Moe, born 2 May 1914; died 15 Nov 2001 in Columbus (Dane), Wisconsin. She married on 8 May 1940 Harvey Thiede, born 24 Feb 1897; died 15 Mar 1982.

iv Albert Edward³ Moe, born 2 Jan 1917. He married on 3 Dec 1939 Linda Davidson.


vi Margaret Josephine¹ Moe, born 2 Dec 1921; died 22 Nov 1997. She married on 29 Jun 1946 Gilbert Thiede.

vii Willard John³ Moe, born 24 Sep 1924; died 2 Apr 1946 in Japan.


Children of Carl Woychik and Anna Martha Scholz were as follows:


7 ii Adeline Margaret¹ Woychik, born 21 Sep 1915 in Trempealeau County, Wisconsin. She married on 31 Jul 1936 in Madison (Dane), Wisconsin Otis Julius Moe, born 14 Sep 1909 in Dane County, Wisconsin; died 15 Sep 1960 in Madison (Dane), Wisconsin, son of Ole John Moe and Martha Thingstead.

Generation 5

16. James Franklin⁵ Furl, born 4 Dec 1864 in St. Cloud, Minnesota; died 7 May 1952 in Italy (Ellis), Texas. He married on 16 Apr 1891 in Italy (Ellis), Texas 17. Louisa Jarratt, born 14 Dec 1874 in Bell Branch (Ellis), Texas; died 3 May 1957 in Italy (Ellis), Texas, daughter of 32. John William Jarratt and 33. Frances E. Hickman.
Children of James Franklin Furl and Louisa Jarratt were as follows:

8  i  **Jesse Hindon Furl**, born 17 Mar 1892 in Texas; died 30 May 1956 in Italy (Ellis), Texas. He married in 1908/09 **Leona May Simmons**, born 19 Dec 1894 in Texas; died 9 Feb 1950 in Post (Garza), Texas, daughter of John Buckner Simmons and Ada Watson.

   ii  **Dee Furl**, born 31 Mar 1895; died 3 Nov 1976 in Temple (Bell), Texas. He married **Inis Bessie Allen**, born 1 Nov 1903 in Temple (Bell), Texas; died 25 Nov 1989 in Belton (Bell), Texas.

   iii  **Faye Furl**, born 30 Jan 1897 in Ellis Co., Texas; died Apr 1986 in McKinney (Collin), Texas. She married **W.W. (Wick) Hefner**.

   iv  **Ola Furl**, born 13 Jul 1899; died 21 Sep 1989 in Houston (Harris), Texas. She married **R. D. Bland**.

   v  **James Franklin Furl Jr.**, born 1903. He married **Katherine Richards**, died Apr 1987 in Mesquite (Dallas), Texas.

   vi  **Alfred Oran Furl**, born 3 Feb 1907; died Dec 1974 in Navasota (Grimes), Texas. He married unknown.

   vii  **Alma Augusta Furl**, born 1909. She married **C. E. Childress**.


   Children of John Buckner Simmons and Ada Watson were as follows:

   i  **Moten Simmons**. He married **Ann (---)**. Notes: Married Ann

9  ii  **Leona May Simmons**, born 19 Dec 1894 in Texas; died 9 Feb 1950 in Post (Garza), Texas. She married in 1908/09 **Jesse Hindon Furl**, born 17 Mar 1892 in Texas; died 30 May 1956 in Italy (Ellis), Texas, son of James Franklin Furl and Louisa Jarratt.

   iii  **James Estal (Dick) Simmons**. He married **Duff LaClair**.

   iv  **Eunice Simmons**. She married **George Black**.

   v  **Charles L. (Pete) Simmons**. He married **Anna Belle (---)**.

   vi  **Essie Simmons**. She married **Ben Brown**.

   vii  **Lake Simmons**. She married **Elmer L. Powers**.

   viii  **J. B. Simmons**. He married **Bonnie Ruth (---)**.


   Children of James Greene Brock and Sarah Elizabeth Ramzy were as follows:

   i  **Lourinda Brock**, born 22 Jun 1882; died 1977.

   ii  **Charles Brock**, born abt 1883; died 6 Sep 1906.

   iii  **Hattie Brock**, born 9 Aug 1889; died 18 Mar 1891.
10  iv  James Henry⁴ Brock, born 6 Aug 1891 in Gibtown (Jack), Texas; died 16 Aug 1980 in Pasadena (Harris), Texas. He married on 21 May 1913 in Bridgeport (Wise), Texas Edwina Thornberg, born 14 Jun 1895 in Huntington (Cabell), WV; died 8 Dec 1960 in San Antonio (Bexar), Texas, daughter of George Walter Thornberg and Sarah Turley.

v  Harvey⁴ Brock, born 8 Mar 1895; died 18 Sep 1951. He married Eunice (---).


vii Laura Belle⁴ Brock, born 19 Dec 1898. She married Fred Lee Muston.

viii Ada Elizabeth⁴ Brock, born 23 Mar 1902; died 12 Apr 1983. She married on 14 Jun 1923 in Wise County, Texas Carroll Harris.

22. George Walter⁵ Thornberg, born 1 Sep 1854 in Cabell Co., VA; died 23 Mar 1923 in Blum (Bosque), TX, son of 42. Hezekiah Martin Thornberg and 43. Barbary Baumgardner. He married on 12 Mar 1890 in Huntington (Cabell), WV 23. Sarah Turley, born 14 Feb 1865 in Mud River (Cabell), VA; died 23 Mar 1931 in Headrick (Jackson), OK, daughter of 44. Elijah Turley and 45. Agness Dundas.

Notes for Sarah Turley

Had a twin brother, Edwin.

Children of George Walter Thornberg and Sarah Turley were as follows:

i  Annie Belle¹ Thornberg, born 1891 in Huntington (Cabell), WV; died Nov 1904 in Meridian, Mississippi.

11  ii  Edwina¹ Thornberg, born 14 Jun 1895 in Huntington (Cabell), WV; died 8 Dec 1960 in San Antonio (Bexar), Texas. She married on 21 May 1913 in Bridgeport (Wise), Texas James Henry Broc, born 6 Aug 1891 in Gibtown (Jack), Texas; died 16 Aug 1980 in Pasadena (Harris), Texas, son of James Greene Brock and Sarah Elizabeth Ramzy.

24. Ole O.⁵ Moe, born 29 Sep 1841 in Sogn, Norway; died 14 Apr 1929 in Windsor Twp (Dane), Wisconsin. He married in Windsor Twp (Dane), Wisconsin 25. Anna Johnson, born 1850 in Sogn, Norway; died 13 Jan 1939 in Windsor Twp (Dane), Wisconsin.

Children of Ole O. Moe and Anna Johnson were as follows:

12  i  Ole John¹ Moe, born 1 Oct 1872 in Windsor (Dane), Wisconsin; died 2 Feb 1961 in DeForest (Dane), Wisconsin. He married on 16 Dec 1908 in Windsor (Dane), Wisconsin Martha Thingstead, born 3 Jan 1889 in Sogn, Norway; died 19 Dec 1971 in DeForest (Dane), Wisconsin, daughter of John Thingstead and Ellen Offerdahl.

ii Julia¹ Moe, born 1873/74 in Wisconsin.

iii Albert Martin¹ Moe, born 1 Oct 1876 in Wisconsin; died 19 May 1942 in Wisconsin. He married unknown.

iv Johnny¹ Moe, born 1878.

v John¹ Moe, born 1885; died abt 1920.


26. John Thingstead, born 5 Jan 1858 in Sogn, Norway; died 24 Jan 1940 in DeForest (Dane), Wisconsin. He married in 1885 in Sogn, Norway Ellen Offerdahl, born 1 Nov 1858 in Sogn, Norway; died 16 Oct 1936 in DeForest (Dane), Wisconsin, daughter of 46. Ole Offerdahl.

Children of John Thingstead and Ellen Offerdahl were as follows:


ii John Thingstead Jr., born 4 Apr 1883 in Sogn, Norway; died 17 Apr 1964 in Verona (Wise) County Home. He married on 23 Nov 1909, divorced Bertha Nordness, born 14 Mar 1890; died Feb 1983 in Lodi, Columbia, WI. Notes: Son of John Thingstead from previous marriage.

iii Martha Thingstead, born 3 Jan 1889 in Sogn, Norway; died 19 Dec 1971 in DeForest (Dane), Wisconsin. She married on 16 Dec 1908 in Windsor (Dane), Wisconsin Ole John Moe, born 1 Oct 1872 in Windsor (Dane), Wisconsin; died 2 Feb 1961 in DeForest (Dane), Wisconsin, son of Ole O. Moe and Anna Johnson.

iv Julius Thingstead, born 6 Feb 1896; died Nov 1896.

28. Vincent Woychik, born abt 1843 in Prussia, Poland (Germany); died in Trempealeau Co., Wisconsin. He married 29. Rosa Klebig, born in Prussia, Poland (Germany); died in Trempealeau Co., Wisconsin.

Children of Vincent Woychik and Rosa Klebig were as follows:

i August Woychik, born 12 Nov 1875 in Trempealeau Co., WI; died 13 Apr 1949 in Trempealeau Co., WI. He married Jennie Nogossek.


iii Ann Woychik. She married (—) Heller.

30. Daniel Scholz, born 4 May 1863 in Schlesan, Germany; died 23 Mar 1913 in Whitehall (Trempealeau), Wisconsin, son of 47. Gottlieb Scholz and 48. Anna Reuter. He married on 10 May 1886 in Whitehall (Trempealeau), Wisconsin 31. Augusta Strege, born 27 Nov 1861 in Pommerin, Germany; died 4 Aug 1943 in Arcadia (Trempealeau), Wisconsin, daughter of 49. Herman Strege and 50. Caroline (—).

Notes for Daniel Scholz
Died by drowning. Fell through the ice of a frozen over lake.

Children of Daniel Scholz and Augusta Strege were as follows:

i  Carl F. C. Scholz, born in Wisconsin.

ii  Bertha Scholz, born in Wisconsin. She married Henry Underwood.


iv  Ella Scholz, born in Wisconsin; died 1930. She married Albert Fromm.

v  Emma Scholz, born in Wisconsin; died 1934. She married Guy Hagan.

vi  Clara Scholz, born 16 Feb 1897 in Wisconsin; died 1983. She married John Schorbahn.

vii  Rudolph Scholz, born in Wisconsin.

viii  Paul David Scholz, born 25 Feb 1901 in Wisconsin; died 1932. He married unknown.


Generation 6


Children of John William Jarratt and Frances E. Hickman were as follows:

i  John W Jarratt, born 1867/68 in Tennessee. He married on 21 Dec 1887 Bettie Fossett.

ii  Martha L Jarratt, born 24 Sep 1869 in Tennessee; died 13 Mar 1943. She married on 14 May 1885 Charles M. Graves.

iii  Mary Emma Jarratt, born 1872 in Arkansas; died 26 Jan 1956 in Ellis Co., Texas. She married James H. Barrow.

17 iv  Louisa Jarratt, born 14 Dec 1874 in Bell Branch (Ellis), Texas; died 3 May 1957 in Italy (Ellis), Texas. She married on 16 Apr 1891 in Italy (Ellis), Texas James Franklin Furl, born 4 Dec 1864 in St. Cloud, Minnesota; died 7 May 1952 in Italy (Ellis), Texas.


vii  Willia Jarratt, born 15 Dec 1881; died 15 May 1883.

ix  Frank Jarratt, born 1886; died 25 May 1930.

x  Joe Jarratt, born 25 Jan 1889; died 12 Oct 1965 in Waco (McLennan), Texas. He married Maybelle Craddock, born 10 Nov 1897; died 9 Jan 1980 in Waco (McLennan), Texas.

xi Evelyn (Eva James) Jarratt, born 5 Jun 1892. She married Harvey Craddock.

xii Millard Jarratt, born 7 Apr 1895; died 29 May 1896.

34. John Andrew Simmons, born 27 Feb 1846; died 13 Apr 1916 in Tanner (Limestone), AL. He married in Lynchburg (Moore), TN 35. Nettie Sanders, born 18 Sep 1845; died 17 Jun 1926 in Tanner (Limestone), AL.

Children of John Andrew Simmons and Nettie Sanders were as follows:

i James W. Simmons, born 1864/65. He married Emma Ashford.

18 ii John Buckner Simmons, born 8 Mar 1868 in Lynchburg (Moore), TN; died 18 Apr 1922 in Waxahachie (Ellis), TX. He married Ada Watson, born 1866 in TN; died 1923, daughter of James Polk Watson and Amanda Ann Hardy.

iii Marion Henry (Heck) Simmons, born 1870; died 1943. He married (1) Lela Watson; (2) Eva Jones.

iv George Simmons, born 1872/73. He married Alma Lewis.

v Danie (Dana) Simmons, born 24 Mar 1875; died 18 Mar 1943.

She married William Osborne.

vi Josie Simmons, born 1877; died 20 Apr 1916. She married Will Haney.

vii Ernest Simmons, born 11 Apr 1879; died 20 Feb 1930. He married Nellie Virginia Hurn.

viii Mattie Elizabeth Simmons, born 30 Aug 1881. She married Charles Hamilton.

ix Horace Sanders (Doc) Simmons, born 25 Jun 1888; died 6 Sep 1971. He married Lena Lavera Farris.

x Luther Simmons, born 17 Apr 1889; died 16 Dec 1892.

xi Lindsay Simmons, died 4 Dec 1956.

xii Ellis Simmons. He married Gracie Stovall.

xiii Mary Lou Simmons, born 25 May 1891; died Sep 1980 in Birmingham (Jefferson), AL. She married Claude Hardiman.


Children of James Polk Watson and Amanda Ann Hardy were as follows:

19 i Ada Watson, born 1866 in TN; died 1923. She married John Buckner Simmons, born 8 Mar 1868 in Lynchburg (Moore), TN; died 18 Apr 1922 in Waxahachie (Ellis), TX, son of John Andrew Simmons and Nettie Sanders.

Children of Perry Greene Brock and Mary Ann Lafferty were as follows:

i Ellen Brock. She married Josh Wright.

ii William Terry Brock, born 1853; died 1908. He married (1) Gracey Ann Ramzy, born 1869, daughter of Willis Ramzy and Rebecca Jane Henderson; (2) Augusta May Renfro.

iii Elizabeth Brock, born 16 Jul 1854; died 20 May 1920. She married (1) (--->) Weir; (2) in Oct 1877 Adam Bowers.

20 iv James Greene Brock, born 4 Apr 1857; died 18 Dec 1930 in Bridgeport (Wise), Texas. He married in Boyd (Wise), Texas Sarah Elizabeth Ramzy, born 12 Feb 1862 in Water Valley (Yalobusha), Mississippi; died 28 Nov 1945 in Bridgeport (Wise), Texas, daughter of Willis Ramzy and Rebecca Jane Henderson.

v Martha Brock.

vi Franny Brock. She married Marion T. Hutto.


Children of Willis Ramzy and Rebecca Jane Henderson were as follows:

i Henry W. Ramzy, born 1850.

ii John Franklin Ramzy, born 1856.

iii Alice Ramzy.

21 iv Sarah Elizabeth Ramzy, born 12 Feb 1862 in Water Valley (Yalobusha), Mississippi; died 28 Nov 1945 in Bridgeport (Wise), Texas. She married in Boyd (Wise), Texas James Greene Brock, born 4 Apr 1857; died 18 Dec 1930 in Bridgeport (Wise), Texas, son of Perry Greene Brock and Mary Ann Lafferty.

v Robert Marlin Ramzy, born 1867.

vi Gracey Ann Ramzy, born 1869. She married William Terry Brock, born 1853; died 1908, son of Perry Greene Brock and Mary Ann Lafferty.

vii James Newton (Newt) Ramzy, born 1870; died 1948. He married Mary Isabelle Byars, born in Texas.


Notes for Barbary Baumgardner
Headstone gives 1831 as birth date. From several censuses, it seems it should be 1828 or 1829.

Children of Hezakiah Martin Thornberg and Barbary Baumgardner were as follows:
22  i  George Walter Thornberg, born 1 Sep 1854 in Cabell Co., VA; died 23 Mar 1923 in Blum (Bosque), TX. He married on 12 Mar 1890 in Huntington (Cabell), WV Sarah Turley, born 14 Feb 1865 in Mud River (Cabell), VA; died 23 Mar 1931 in Headrick (Jackson), OK, daughter of Elijah Turley and Agness Dundas.
   ii  Isabella Thornberg, born abt 1856 in Cabell Co., VA.
   iii Benton Thornberg, born abt 1857 in Cabell Co., VA.
   iv  Thomas Thornberg, born 1859/60 in West Virginia.


Children of Elijah Turley and Agness Dundas were as follows:
 i  Infant Turley, born 18 Jan 1850.
 ii  Sophia Turley, born 14 Jan 1852; died 17 Apr 1860.
 iii John Turley, born 27 Mar 1854 in West Virginia; died Mar 1920.

He married Florence (---).
   v  Thomas Turley, born 11 Nov 1858 in West Virginia; died 1936.

He married in Apr 1906 Leona Merritt.
   vi Anna Turley, born 1860/61 in West Virginia; died 1940.
   vii Frank Turley, born Jun 1863 in West Virginia; died 1945. He married in 1890 Ida Adams.
   viii Sarah Turley, born 14 Feb 1865 in Mud River (Cabell), WV; died 23 Mar 1931 in Headrick (Jackson), OK. She married on 12 Mar 1890 in Huntington (Cabell), WV George Walter Thornberg, born 1 Sep 1854 in Cabell Co., VA; died 23 Mar 1923 in Blum (Bosque), TX, son of Hezakiah Martin Thornberg and Barbary Baumgardner.
   ix  Edwin Turley, born 14 Feb 1865 in Mud River (Cabell), WV.

Notes: Sarah was his twin sister.
   x  Fredrick Turley, born 6 Mar 1869 in West Virginia; died 13 Mar 1934. He married in 1894 Fannie Belle Abshire.

46. Ole Offerdahl, born in Norway. He married unknown.

Children of Ole Offerdahl were as follows:
27  i  Ellen Offerdahl, born 1 Nov 1858 in Sogn, Norway; died 16 Oct 1936 in DeForest (Dane), Wisconsin. She married in 1885 in Sogn, Norway John Thingsted, born 5 Jan 1858 in Sogn, Norway; died 24 Jan 1940 in DeForest (Dane), Wisconsin.
47. **Gottlieb Scholz**, born 1821/22 in Germany; died bef 1913. He married 48. **Anna Reuter**, born 1830/31 in Germany; died bef 1913.

**Notes for Gottlieb Scholz**
- **Came to America in 1874**

  Children of Gottlieb Scholz and Anna Reuter were as follows:
  - i **Christian Scholz**, born 1854/55 in Germany.
  - ii **Gottlieb Scholz**, born 1856/57 in Germany.
  - iii **Anna Scholz**, born 1865/67 in Germany.
  - iv **Daniel Scholz**, born 4 May 1863 in Schlesan, Germany; died 23 Mar 1913 in Whitehall (Trempeleau), Wisconsin. He married on 10 May 1886 in Whitehall (Trempeleau), Wisconsin **Augusta Strege**, born 27 Nov 1861 in Pommerin, Germany; died 4 Aug 1943 in Arcadia (Trempealeau), Wisconsin, daughter of Herman Strege and Caroline (---).
  - v **Carl Scholz**, born 1866/67 in Germany.
  - vi **Rosina Scholz**, born 1873 in Germany.

49. **Herman Strege**, born in Germany. He married 50. **Caroline (---)**, born in Germany.

**Notes for Herman Strege**
- **Came to America in 1885**

  Children of Herman Strege and Caroline (---) were as follows:
  - i **Augusta Strege**, born 27 Nov 1861 in Pommerin, Germany; died 4 Aug 1943 in Arcadia (Trempealeau), Wisconsin. She married on 10 May 1886 in Whitehall (Trempeleau), Wisconsin **Daniel Scholz**, born 4 May 1863 in Schlesan, Germany; died 23 Mar 1913 in Whitehall (Trempeleau), Wisconsin, son of Gottlieb Scholz and Anna Reuter.

**Generation 7**


  Children of John William Jarratt and Susan Thompson were as follows:
  - i **John William Jarratt**, born 9 Feb 1840 in Fayette Co., Tennessee; died 18 Sep 1900 in Forreston (Ellis), Texas. He married on 13 Dec 1865 in Arkansas **Frances E. Hickman**, born 19 Nov 1850 in Arkansas; died 9 Jan 1910 in Forreston (Ellis), Texas, daughter of Francis Marion Hickman and Mary Wardlaw.

Notes for Maiy Wardlaw
Later married Nicholas P. Jarratt, brother of John William Jarratt who was the father of the man who married Mary's daughter, i.e. Nicholas was her son-in-law's uncle.

Children of Francis Marion Hickman and Mary Wardlaw were as follows:

33 i Frances E. Hickman, born 19 Nov 1850 in Arkansas; died 9 Jan 1910 in Forreston (Ellis), Texas. She married on 13 Dec 1865 in Arkansas John William Jarratt, born 9 Feb 1840 in Fayette Co., Tennessee; died 18 Sep 1900 in Forreston (Ellis), Texas, son of John William Jarratt and Susan Thompson.


Children of James Watson and Susan (-- were as follows:

36 i James Polk6 Watson, born 1846 in Tennessee; died 1911 in Giles Co., TN. He married on 23 Nov 1865 Amanda Ann Hardy, born 1849 in Tennessee; died 1881 in Giles Co., TN, daughter of William B. Hardy and Frances Hester.


Notes for Frances Hester
Died in house fire

Children of William B. Hardy and Frances Hester were as follows:

37 i Amanda Ann6 Hardy, born 1849 in Tennessee; died 1881 in Giles Co., TN. She married on 23 Nov 1865 James Polk Watson, born 1846 in Tennessee; died 1911 in Giles Co., TN, son of James Watson and Susan (--).

59. Terry7 Brock, born abt 1797 in South Carolina; died 1876 in McMinn Co., TN. He married 60. Patsy McDowell, born in South Carolina; died abt 1843.

Children of Terry Brock and Patsy McDowell were as follows:

38 i Perry Greene6 Brock, born 1831/32; died bef Jan 1875. He married on 22 Apr 1852 in McMinn County, Tennessee Mary Ann Lafferty, born 15 Nov 1834 in McMinn County, Tennessee; died 6 Nov 1889 in Bridgeport (Wise), Texas.


Children of Azor Henderson and Temperance (-- were as follows:
41. i. **Rebecca Jane**° Henderson, born 3 Jun 1831 in Mississippi; died 31 Oct 1906 in Bridgeport (Wise), Texas. She married in 1847 in Mississippi **Willis Ramzy**, born Mar 1824 in South Carolina; died 26 May 1904 in Sweetwater (Beckham), Oklahoma.

63. **Ephriam**° Thornberg, born 1779/80 in Virginia, son of 77. Thomas, Jr. Thornberg and 78. Ruth Hunt. He married 64. **Rachel Simmons**.

Children of Ephriam Thornberg and Rachel Simmons were as follows:
42. i. **Hezakiah Martin**° Thornberg, born abt 1831 in Virginia; died 1900 in Huntington (Cabell), WV. He married on 1 Nov 1853 in Cabell Co., VA **Barbary Baumgardner**, born 26 Dec 1830 in Cabell Co., VA; died 2 Feb 1897 in Huntington (Cabell), WV, daughter of Jacob Baumgardner and Mary Sharitz.

65. **Jacob**° Baumgardner, born abt 1795 in Germany. He married 66. **Mary Sharitz**, born abt 1804 in Germany.

Children of Jacob Baumgardner and Mary Sharitz were as follows:
43. i. **John**° Baumgardner, born abt 1819.
ii. **Rebecca**° Baumgardner, born abt 1825.
iii. **Barbary**° Baumgardner, born 26 Dec 1830 in Cabell Co., VA; died 2 Feb 1897 in Huntington (Cabell), WV. She married on 1 Nov 1853 in Cabell Co., VA **Hezakiah Martin Thornberg**, born abt 1831 in Virginia; died 1900 in Huntington (Cabell), WV, son of Ephriam Thornberg and Rachel Simmons.
iv. **Henry**° Baumgardner, born abt 1831.
v. **James Marion**° Baumgardner, born 21 Mar 1830; died 22 Oct 1914. He married on 24 Aug 1864 **Lucinda Ratcliff**.
vi. **Isabella**° Baumgardner, born abt 1838.
vii. **Mildred**° Baumgardner, born abt 1840.
viii. **Nancy**° Baumgardner, born abt 1827.


Notes for Sarah Puzey
Alt spelling of birth name: Pusey

Children of John Turley and Sarah Puzey were as follows:
44. i. **Elijah**° Turley, born 7 May 1823 in Blue Sulpher Springe (Cabell), VA; died 29 Feb 1884 in Cabell Co., WV. He married on 15 Jun 1849 in Cabell Co., VA **Agness Dundas**, born abt 1825 in Cabell Co., VA; died 12 Jan 1908 in Central City (Doddridge), WV, daughter of John Dundas Jr. and Anne Merritt.

Notes for John Dundas Jr.

Birthplace perhaps in District of Columbia

Children of John Dundas Jr. and Anne Merritt were as follows:

i Lucy^6 Dundas.

45 ii Agness^6 Dundas, born abt 1825 in Cabell Co., VA; died 12 Jan 1908 in Central City (Doddridge), WV. She married on 15 Jun 1849 in Cabell Co., VA Elijah Turley, born 7 May 1823 in Blue Sulpher Springe (Cabell), VA; died 29 Feb 1884 in Cabell Co., WV, son of John Turley and Sarah Puzey.

iii Eliza Ann^6 Dundas. She married John Turley.

iv Mary Virginia^6 Dundas. She married John Dirton.

v Anna Marie^6 Dundas. She married Joseph Turley.

vi Sarah B.^6 Dundas. She married Bonaparte Johnson.

vii Thomas^6 .

viii Margaret^6 Dundas. She married John Merritt.

ix Frances^6 Dundas. She married John Merritt.

Generation 8

71. William^8 Jarratt, born abt 1780/90; died abt 1840 in Fayette Co., Tennessee, son of 85. Nicholas Jarratt and 86. Mary (---). He married on 12 Sep 1806 in Sussex County, Virginia Mary (Polly) Ivey, born abt 1790/1800.

Children of William Jarratt and Mary (Polly) Ivey were as follows:

51 i John William^7 Jarratt, born 2 Sep 1807 in Virginia; died 12 Feb 1860 in Arkansas. He married on 12 Dec 1838 Susan Thompson, born 22 Mar 1823 in Virginia; died 6 Aug 1886 in Bradley Co., Arkansas.


Children of John Lee Hickman and Elizabeth (Betsy) McDade were as follows:

i Elizabeth^7 Hickman. She married on 11 Apr 1838 in Montgomery, Alabama Stanmere Butler.

ii Caroline^7 Hickman. She married bef 1879 Anderson Lewis.

iii Arabella^7 Hickman. She married (---) Reaves.

iv Rebecca^7 Hickman. She married (---) Holloway.

v Martha^7 Hickman.

vi Louisa^7 Hickman.

vii Mary^7 Hickman, born abt 1816; died in Bradley Co., Arkansas.

viii Nancy^7 Hickman, born abt 1820; died in Bradley Co., Arkansas.
ix  Jane Hickman, born abt 1826 in Montgomery, Alabama; died in Bradley Co., Arkansas.


xi  William Hickman, born 14 Apr 1830 in Montgomery, Alabama; died in Bradley Co., Arkansas.


    Children of William Rawser Watson were as follows:

76. John Hester, born 1795; died aft 1850. He married unknown.

    Children of John Hester were as follows:
    58  i  Frances Hester, born 4 Mar 1826; died 17 Jun 1866 in Limestone County, Alabama. She married William B. Hardy, born 1823 in Tennessee.


    Children of Thomas, Jr. Thornberg and Ruth Hunt were as follows:
    63  i  Ephriam Thornberg, born 1779/80 in Virginia. He married Rachel Simmons.


    Children of James Turley and Esther (---) were as follows:

81. John Dundas, born 20 Feb 1759 in Philadelphia, PA; died 30 Aug 1813 in Alexandria (Fairfax), VA, son of 93. James Dundas and 94. Elizabeth Moore. He married on 28 Mar 1785 in Alexandria (Fairfax), VA 82. Agnes Hepburn, died 23 May 1820 in Alexandria (Fairfax), VA, daughter of 95. William Hepburn and 96. Agnes (---).

    Children of John Dundas and Agnes Hepburn were as follows:
James Hepburn\textsuperscript{7} Dundas, born 21 Jun 1786 in Alexandria, Virginia; died 4 Jul 1865.

Nancy Moore\textsuperscript{7} Dundas.

Eliza\textsuperscript{7} Dundas.

Sophia Matilda\textsuperscript{7} Dundas. She married on 6 Mar 1811 Captain Thomas West Peyton, born abt 1784; died 1819.

William Hepburn\textsuperscript{7} Dundas, born 23 Sep 1782; died 25 Jan 1861 in Washington D.C. He married on 9 May 1824 Mary Young Hesselius.

John\textsuperscript{7} Dundas, born 8 Mar 1794 in Dumfries, VA; died 31 Jul 1794.

William Hepburn\textsuperscript{7} Dundas, born 23 Sep 1782; died 25 Jan 1861 in Washington D.C. He married on 9 May 1824 Mary Young Hesselius.

John\textsuperscript{7} Dundas Jr., born 28 Jun 1795 in Alexandria, VA. He married Anne Merritt, born 12 Feb 1805 in Virginia; died 3 Mar 1863 in Cabell Co., VA, daughter of William Merritt and Margaret Cooper.

Thomas\textsuperscript{7} Dundas, born 19 Jun 1797 in Alexandria (Fairfax), VA.

Henry Thompson\textsuperscript{7} Dundas, born 22 Oct 1802 in Alexandria (Fairfax), VA; died 1857. He married Margaret Dirton, died 1855.

Edwin Burnet\textsuperscript{7} Dundas, born 12 Sep 1805 in Alexandria (Fairfax), VA.

William\textsuperscript{8} Merritt, born 20 Sep 1764 in Maryland; died in Cabell Co., VA, son of 97. George Merritt. He married Margaret Cooper, born 25 Oct 1764; died 1855, daughter of 98. John Adam Cooper and 99. Mary Elizabeth Strope.

Children of William Merritt and Margaret Cooper were as follows:


Generation 9

Nicholas\textsuperscript{9} Jarratt, born 1723 in Sussex Co., Virginia; died abt 1785 in Sussex Co., Virginia. He married Mary (---).

Children of Nicholas Jarratt and Mary (---) were as follows:

William\textsuperscript{8} Jarratt, born abt 1780/90; died abt 1840 in Fayette Co., Tennessee. He married on 12 Sep 1806 in Sussex County, Virginia Mary (Polly) Ivey, born abt 1790/1800.

William\textsuperscript{9} McDade, born 20 Apr 1778 in Spartanburg, South Carolina; died 19 Jul 1835 in Mt. Meigs (Montgomery), Alabama, son of 100. James McDade and 101. Elizabeth Wilkes. He married on 13 Aug 1799 in Milledgeville (Warren), Georgia Mary Germany, born 14 Mar 1786 in Spartanburg, South Carolina; died 22 Sep 1813 in Baldwin Co., Georgia.

Children of William McDade and Mary Germany were as follows:
Elizabeth (Betsy)\textsuperscript{8} McDade, born 13 Jun 1800 in Georgia; died 21 Sep 1850 in Bradley Co., Arkansas. She married on 13 Feb 1816 in Baldwin Co., Georgia John Lee Hickman, born 1789 in Georgia; died 11 Jun 1870 in Bradley Co., Arkansas.

\begin{itemize}
\item[ii] Sarah\textsuperscript{8} McDade, born 21 Aug 1802 in Georgia.
\item[iii] Nancy\textsuperscript{8} McDade, born 2 Jan 1805 in Georgia; died Aug 1893 in Georgia.
\item[iv] James Germany\textsuperscript{8} McDade, born 31 Mar 1807 in Georgia; died 28 Feb 1852 in Georgia. He married Nancy T. Miller.
\item[v] William W\textsuperscript{8} McDade, born 29 Sep 1810 in Georgia; died 11 Mar 1872.
\item[vi] Mary (Polly)\textsuperscript{8} McDade, born 23 Dec 1812 in Georgia; died 19 Aug 1847 in Montgomery, Alabama. She married on 28 Mar 1828 John Manning.
\end{itemize}

89. Samuel\textsuperscript{9} Watson, born 1750/60 in Virginia; died 1844 in Giles Co., TN. He married abt 1775 in Prince William Co., Virginia. Mary Settle, born abt 1754 in Prince William Co., Virginia; died bef 1844, daughter of Strother Settle and Elizabeth (--).

Children of Samuel Watson and Mary Settle were as follows:

\begin{itemize}
\item[i] William Rawser\textsuperscript{8} Watson, born c. 1778 in Virginia; died 1840/44 in Giles Co., TN. He married c.1775 in Prince William Co., Virginia unknown.
\end{itemize}

91. Thomas\textsuperscript{9} Thornberg, born 1717 in Baltimore Co, Maryland; died 1789 in Shepherdstown (Jefferson), VA. He married abt 1751 in Shepherdstown (Jefferson), VA.

Sarah Shepherd, born 1736; died 18 Oct 1780 in Shepherdstown (Jefferson), VA, daughter of Thomas Shepherd and Elizabeth Van Metre.

Children of Thomas Thornberg and Sarah Shepherd were as follows:

\begin{itemize}
\item[i] Thomas, Jr.\textsuperscript{8} Thornberg, born 9 Sep 1752 in Shepherdstown (Jefferson), VA; died 5 May 1793 in Shepherdstown (Jefferson), VA. He married in 1772 in Shepherdstown (Jefferson), VA Ruth Hunt.
\end{itemize}

93. James\textsuperscript{9} Dundas, born 1734 in Manor, Perthshire, Scotland; died 16 Jan 1788 in Philadelphia, PA, son of Sir John Dundas of Manour and Anne Murray. He married on 11 May 1758 in Philadelphia, PA.

Elizabeth Moore, died 31 Aug 1787 in Kensington, Pennsylvania.

Children of James Dundas and Elizabeth Moore were as follows:

\begin{itemize}
\item[i] John\textsuperscript{8} Dundas, born 20 Feb 1759 in Philadelphia, PA; died 30 Aug 1813 in Alexandria (Fairfax), VA. He married on 28 Mar 1785 in Alexandria (Fairfax), VA Agnes Hepburn, died 23 May 1820 in Alexandria (Fairfax), VA, daughter of William Hepburn and Agnes (--).
\item[ii] Anna\textsuperscript{8} Dundas.
\item[iii] Elizabeth\textsuperscript{8} Dundas, born 1 May 1761 in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania; died 5 Sep 1762.
\item[iv] Anna\textsuperscript{8} Dundas.
\end{itemize}
v  Elizabeth 8 Dundas, born 20 Jan 1764; died 27 Oct 1785. She married Henry (---) Pratt.
vi Thomas 8 Dundas, born 2 Jun 1765 in Kensington, Pennsylvania;
    died 20 Aug 1772.
    vii Maria 8 Dundas.
    viii Sarah 8 Dundas.
    ix  Susannah 8 Dundas, born 24 Aug 1769 in Kensington, Pennsylvania;
    died infancy.
    x  Susannah 8 Dundas, born 2 Dec 1770 in Kensington, Pennsylvania;
    died 8 Sep 1771.
    died 10 Dec 1777.
    xii died infancy.
    xiii Burnet 8 Dundas

ix  Susannah 8 Dundas, born 20 Apr 1772 in Kensington, Pennsylvania;
95. William 9 Hepburn, died 1817. He married 96. Agnes (---), died 7 Jun 1914.

Children of William Hepburn and Agnes (---) were as follows:
82  i  Agnes 8 Hepburn, died 23 May 1820 in Alexandria (Fairfax), VA.
    She married on 28 Mar 1785 in Alexandria (Fairfax), VA John Dundas, born 20 Feb 1759 in Philadelphia, PA; died 30 Aug 1813 in Alexandria (Fairfax), VA, son of James Dundas and Elizabeth Moore.

97. George 9 Merritt. He married unknown.

Children of George Merritt were as follows:
83  i  William 8 Merritt, born 20 Sep 1764 in Maryland; died in Cabell Co., VA. He married Margaret Cooper, born 25 Oct 1764; died 1855, daughter of John Adam Cooper and Mary Elizabeth Strope.


Children of John Adam Cooper and Mary Elizabeth Strope were as follows:
84  i  Margaret 8 Cooper, born 25 Oct 1764; died 1855. She married William Merritt, born 20 Sep 1764 in Maryland; died in Cabell Co., VA, son of George Merritt.

Generation 10

100. James 10 McDade, born 10 Feb 1750 in Spartanburg, South Carolina; died 15 Jul 1820 in Mt. Meigs (Montgomery), Alabama. He married bef 1778 101. Elizabeth Wilkes, born abt 1755 in South Carolina; died bef 1820 in Georgia.
Children of James McDade and Elizabeth Wilkes were as follows:

87 i William McDade, born 20 Apr 1778 in Spartanburg, South Carolina; died 19 Jul 1835 in Mt. Meigs (Montgomery), Alabama. He married on 13 Aug 1799 in Milledgeville (Warren), Georgia Mary Germany, born 14 Mar 1786 in Spartanburg, South Carolina; died 22 Sep 1813 in Baldwin Co., Georgia.

ii Henrietta McDade, born 1781 in Spartanburg, South Carolina.

iii Charles Alexander McDade, born abt 1784 in Warren Co., Georgia; died 10 Mar 1839 in Mt. Meigs (Montgomery), Alabama.

iv John McDade, born 5 Mar 1786 in Warren Co., Georgia; died bef 1825 in Montgomery, Alabama.

v Alexander McDade, born abt 1791 in Georgia; died 1 May 1852 in Washington, Texas.


Children of Strother Settle and Elizabeth (---) were as follows:

90 i Mary Settle, born abt 1754 in Prince William Co., Virginia; died bef 1844. She married abt 1775 in Prince William Co., Virginia Samuel Watson, born 1750/60 in Virginia; died 1844 in Giles Co., TN.


Children of Thomas Shepherd and Elizabeth Van Metre were as follows:

92 i Sarah Shepherd, born 1736; died 18 Oct 1780 in Shepherdstown (Jefferson), VA. She married abt 1751 in Shepherdstown (Jefferson), VA Thomas Thornberg, born 1717 in Baltimore Co, Maryland; died 1789 in Shepherdstown (Jefferson), VA.


Children of Sir John Dundas of Manour and Anne Murray were as follows:

i Ralph Dundas of Manour, died 7 Feb 1814. He married unknown.

ii Gilbert Dundas.

iii William Dundas.

Children of Sir John Dundas of Manour and Agnes Haldane of Lanrick were as follows:

i Margaret⁹ Dundas. She married Alexander Oswald of Shield Hall.

108. Wilhelm¹⁰ Strupe. He married unknown.

Children of Wilhelm Strupe were as follows:

99 i Mary Elizabeth⁹ Strope. She married John Adam Cooper.

Generation 11


Children of Strother Settle and Mary Browne were as follows:

102 i Strother¹° Settle, born abt 1719 in King George Co, VA; died 1792 in Prince William Co., Virginia. He married abt 1749 in Prince William Co., Virginia Elizabeth (---)


Children of John Van Metre and Margaret Molenaur were as follows:

105 i Elizabeth¹° Van Metre, born 1715; died 1792 in Shepherdstown (Jefferson), VA. She married Thomas Shepherd, born 1705; died 1776 in Shepherdstown (Jefferson), VA.


Children of Sir Ralph Dundas and Helen Burnet were as follows:

106 i Sir John¹° Dundas of Manour, born 16 Oct 1701 in Manour, Perthshire, Scotland. He married (1) Anne Murray, born 30 Jul 1705 in Stirling, Perthshire, Scotland, daughter of John Murray and Lilias Stirling; (2) Agnes Haldane of Lanrick.

ii Thomas¹° Dundas M.D.. He married Jean Fairbairne, daughter of James Fairbairne.

iii Ralph¹° Dundas, born 1709; died 1789.
iv Elizabeth 10 Dundas. She married James Edmonstone of Newton.

v Mary 10 Dundas. She married George Abercromby.

vi Janet 10 Dundas. She married James Don of Bonyside.

vii Anne 10 Dundas. She married James Ramsay of Ochteryne.


Children of John Murray and Liliias Stirling were as follows:

107 i Anne 10 Murray, born 30 Jul 1705 in Stirling, Perthshire, Scotland.

She married Sir John Dundas of Manour, born 16 Oct 1701 in Manour, Perthshire, Scotland, son of Sir Ralph Dundas and Helen Burnet.

Generation 12

117. John 12 Settle, born abt 1659 in Old Rappahannock Co, VA; died 1738 in King George Co, VA, son of 129. Francis Settle and 130. Elizabeth (—). He married abt 1680 118. Mary Strother, born in England ?.

Children of John Settle and Mary Strother were as follows:

109 i Strother 11 Settle, born abt 1690 in Old Rappahannock Co, VA; died 1752 in Prince William Co., Virginia. He married abt 1719 in Richmond Co, VA Mary Browne, born abt 1699 in Richmond Co, VA; died aft 1759 in Fauquier Co, VA, daughter of Maxfield Browne and Sarah Newman.


Children of Maxfield Browne and Sarah Newman were as follows:

110 i Mary 11 Browne, born abt 1699 in Richmond Co, VA; died aft 1759 in Fauquier Co, VA. She married abt 1719 in Richmond Co, VA Strother Settle, born abt 1690 in Old Rappahannock Co, VA; died 1752 in Prince William Co., Virginia, son of John Settle and Mary Strother.


Children of John Van Metre and Sara DuBois were as follows:


Children of John Dundas and Elizabeth Hamilton were as follows:
113 i Sir Ralph Dundas, born 1679; died 1729. He married Helen Burnet.


Children of John Murray and Anne Gibson were as follows:

Children of Sir John Stirling of Keir and Lilias Colquhoun were as follows:
116 i Lilias Stirling, born 13 Jan 1680/81. She married on 18 Dec 1701 John Murray, died 1716, son of John Murray and Anne Gibson.

Generation 13

129. Francis Settle, born abt 1622 in Yorkshire, England; died 1707 in Richmond Co, VA. He married abt 1658 in Virginia. Elizabeth (---), died abt 1701 in Richmond Co, VA.

Notes for Elizabeth (---)
Birth name possibly "Bruce."

Children of Francis Settle and Elizabeth (---) were as follows:
117 i John Settle, born 1659 in Old Rappahannock Co, VA; died 1738 in King George Co, VA. He married abt 1680 Mary Strother, born in England ?.

131. William Browne, died 1677 in Old Rappahannock Co, VA. He married unknown.

Children of William Browne were as follows:


Children of Thomas Newman were as follows:
120. i Sarah\textsuperscript{12} Newman. She married Maxfield Browne, son of William Browne.

133. Jan Joosten\textsuperscript{12} Van Meteren, born in Thielerwaardt (Gelderland), Netherlands; died abt 1706 in Somerset Co., New Jersey. He married 134. Macyke Hendricksen, born in Meppelan (Dreuth), Netherlands.

Children of Jan Joosten Van Meteren and Macyke Hendricksen were as follows:

i Lysbeth\textsuperscript{12} Van Meteren, born 1647.

ii Catherine\textsuperscript{12} Van Meteren, born 1650.

iii Geertje\textsuperscript{12} Van Meteren, born 1653. She married in 1682 Jan Hamel.

iv John\textsuperscript{12} Van Metre, born 1656 in Gelderland, Netherlands; died abt 1732 in Somerset Co., New Jersey. He married on 12 Dec 1682 in Kingston (Ulster), New York Sara DuBois, born 14 Sep 1664 in Kingston (Ulster), New York, daughter of Louis DuBois and Cathrine Blanchan.

v Gysbert\textsuperscript{12} Van Meteren, born 1660.


Children of Louis DuBois and Cathrine Blanchan were as follows:

i Abraham\textsuperscript{12} DuBois, born in Netherlands.

ii Isaac\textsuperscript{12} DuBois, born in Netherlands.

iii Jacob\textsuperscript{12} DuBois, born 1661 in Ulster County, New York.

iv Sara\textsuperscript{12} DuBois, born 14 Sep 1664 in Kingston (Ulster), New York.

She married on 12 Dec 1682 in Kingston (Ulster), New York John Van Metre, born 1656 in Gelderland, Netherlands; died abt 1732 in Somerset Co., New Jersey, son of Jan Joosten Van Meteren and Macyke Hendricksen.


Notes for Sir George Dundas

Ist Dundas of Manor (Manour)

Children of Sir George Dundas and Margaret Livingston were as follows:

123 i John\textsuperscript{15} Dundas, died 1711. He married in 1669 Elizabeth Hamilton.

Children of Sir Archibald Stirling of Garden and Elizabeth Murray were as follows:

127  i  **Sir John**\textsuperscript{12} Stirling of Keir, born 13 Apr 1638 in Ochiltrie, Scotland; died 1683/84. He married on 2 Dec 1675 in Edinburgh, Scotland Lilias Colquhoun, born abt 1642; died 31 Dec 1726.

   ii  **Anne**\textsuperscript{12} Stirling, born 3 Aug 1639 in Garden, Scotland.

   iii  **Margaret**\textsuperscript{12} Stirling, born 9 Jan 1640 in Stirling, Perthshire, Scotland.

   iv  **George**\textsuperscript{12} Stirling, born 16 Jun 1642 in Polmease, Scotland.

*Generation 14*

141. **David**\textsuperscript{13} Dundas, son of 146. Sir William Dundas of Priestinch and 147. Marjory Lindsay. He married 142. **Marjory Hamilton**.

   Children of David Dundas and Marjory Hamilton were as follows:

   137  i  **Sir George**\textsuperscript{13} Dundas, died 1680. He married **Margaret Livingston**.

*Generation 14*

143. **Sir John**\textsuperscript{14} Stirling Lord Garden, born 1595; died 1643, son of 148. Archibald Stirling. He married unknown.

   Children of Sir John Stirling Lord Garden were as follows:

   139  i  **Sir Archibald**\textsuperscript{13} Stirling of Garden, born 9 Jun 1618; died 23 Apr 1668. He married on 9 Jul 1637 **Elizabeth Murray**, born Oct 1599, daughter of Patrick Murray of Elibank and Elizabeth Dundas.


   Children of Patrick Murray of Elibank and Elizabeth Dundas were as follows:

   140  i  **Elizabeth**\textsuperscript{13} Murray, born Oct 1599. She married on 9 Jul 1637 **Sir Archibald Stirling of Garden**, born 9 Jun 1618; died 23 Apr 1668, son of Sir John Stirling Lord Garden.

*Generation 15*

146. **Sir William**\textsuperscript{15} Dundas of Priestinch, son of 151. Sir William Dundas 15th Laird of Dundas and 152. Margaret Wauchope. He married 147. **Marjory Lindsay**.

   Children of Sir William Dundas of Priestinch and Marjory Lindsay were as follows:

   141  i  **David**\textsuperscript{14} Dundas. He married **Marjory Hamilton**.

148. **Archibald**\textsuperscript{15} Stirling, born 1589; died 1630. He married unknown.

   Children of Archibald Stirling were as follows:

   i  **James**\textsuperscript{14} Stirling.
143  

ii  

Sir John Stirling Lord Garden, born 1595; died 1643. He married unknown.


Children of James Dundas 1st of Arniston and Katherine Douglas of Torthorwald were as follows:

145 i Elizabeth Dundas. She married Patrick Murray of Elibank.

Generation 16


Children of Sir William Dundas 15th Laird of Dundas and Margaret Wauchope were as follows:

i James Dundas 16th of Dundas. He married unknown.
ii Walter Dundas.
146 iii Sir William Dundas of Priestinch. He married Marjory Lindsay.

153. George Dundas 17th Dundas of Dundas. He married unknown.

Children of George Dundas 17th Dundas of Dundas were as follows:

149 i James Dundas 1st of Arniston, born 1570; died 1628. He married Katherine Douglas of Torthorwald.
Pedigree Chart

8 Jesse Hindon Furl
B: 17 Mar 1892
P: Texas
M: 1908/09
P:
D: 30 May 1956
P: Italy (Ellis), Texas

9 Leona May Simmons
B: 19 Dec 1894
P: Texas
D: 9 Feb 1950
P: Post (Garza), Texas

10 James Henry Brock
B: 6 Aug 1891
P: Gibtown (Jack), Texas
M: 21 May 1913
P: Bridgeport (Wise), Texas
D: 16 Aug 1980
P: Pasadena (Harris), Texas

11 Edwina Thornberg
B: 14 Jun 1895
P: Huntington (Cabell), WV
D: 8 Dec 1980
P: San Antonio (Bexar), Texas

12 Ole John Moe
B: 1 Oct 1872
P: Windsor (Dane), Wisconsin
M: 16 Dec 1908
P: Windsor (Dane), Wisconsin
D: 2 Feb 1961
P: DeForest (Dane), Wisconsin

13 Martha Thingstead
B: 3 Jan 1889
P: Sogn, Norway
D: 19 Dec 1951
P: DeForest (Dane), Wisconsin

14 Carl Woychik
B: 6 Dec 1885
P: Trempealeau Co., Wisconsin
M:
P: Trempealeau Co., Wisconsin
D: 27 Oct 1954
P: Madison (Dane), Wisconsin

15 Anna Marie Scholz
B: 29 Aug 1890
P:
D: 12 May 1951
P: Ft. Atkinson, Wisconsin

---

2 John Michael Furl
B: 4 Jun 1945
P: Midland, Texas
M: 31 Jul 1971
P: MacArthur Park Lutheran Church,
D: P:

1 Nicholas Otis Furl and Nathan John Furl
B: 25 May 1975
P: Burlington, Vermont
D: P:

3 Sharon Lee Moe
B: 25 Jul 1943
P: Madison, Wisconsin
D: P:

4 John Dee Furl
B: 18 Oct 1917
P: Allen (Collin), Texas
M: 19 Mar 1942
P: Walters (Cotton), Oklahoma
D: 10 Nov 1980
P: San Antonio (Bexar), Texas

5 Henry Etta Brock
B: 17 Dec 1920
P: Walnut Springs (Bosque), Texas
D: 30 Dec 2004
P: Senior Care Beltline Nursing

6 Otis Julius Moe
B: 14 Sep 1909
P: Dane County, Wisconsin
M: 31 Jul 1936
P: Madison (Dane), Wisconsin
D: 15 Sep 1960
P: Madison (Dane), Wisconsin

7 Adeline Margaret Woychik
B: 21 Sep 1915
P: Trempealeau County, Wisconsin
D: P:

Prepared by
Michael Furl
906 Lawson
Garland, Texas
75042
U.S.
Telephone number
Date prepared
28 Sep 2007

XXXV
Pedigree Chart

No. 1 on this chart is the same as no. 8 on chart no. 1

2 James Franklin Furl
- B: 4 Dec 1864
- P: St. Cloud, Minnesota
- M: 16 Apr 1891
- P: Italy (Ellis), Texas
- D: 7 May 1952
- P: Italy (Ellis), Texas

1 Jesse Hindon Furl
- B: 17 Mar 1892
- P: Texas
- M: 1908/09
- P: Italy (Ellis), Texas
- D: 30 May 1956
- P: Italy (Ellis), Texas

Spouse(s):
- Leona May Simmons

3 Louisa Jarratt
- B: 14 Dec 1874
- P: Beil Branch (Ellis), Texas
- D: 3 May 1957
- P: Italy (Ellis), Texas

6 John William Jarratt
- B: 9 Feb 1840
- P: Fayette Co., Tennessee
- M: 13 Dec 1865
- P: Arkansas
- D: 18 Sep 1900
- P: Forreston (Ellis), Texas

7 Frances E. Hickman
- B: 19 Nov 1850
- P: Arkansas
- D: 9 Jan 1910
- P: Forreston (Ellis), Texas

10 12 John William Jarratt
- B: 2 Sep 1807
- P: Virginia
- M: 12 Dec 1838
- P: Arkansas
- D: 12 Feb 1860
- P: Arkansas

13 Susan Thompson
- B: 22 Mar 1823
- P: Virginia
- D: 6 Aug 1886
- P: Bradley Co., Arkansas

14 Francis Marion Hickman
- B: 1828
- P: Greene Co., Alabama
- M: c.1849
- P: Arkansas
- D: 6 Nov 1850
- P: Bradley Co., Arkansas

15 Mary Wardlaw
- B: 20 Apr 1830
- P: Arkansas
- D: 28 Oct 1910
- P: Bradley Co., Arkansas

Prepared by
Michael Furl
906 Lawson
Garland, Texas
75042
U.S.
Telephone number  Date prepared
28 Sep 2007
Pedigree Chart

No. 1 on this chart is the same as no. 9 on chart no. 1

1 Leona May Simmons
B: 19 Dec 1894
P: Texas
M: 1908/09
P:
D: 9 Feb 1950
P: Post (Garza), Texas
Spouse(s):
Jesse Hindon Furl

2 John Buckner Simmons
B: 8 Mar 1868
P: Lynchburg (Moore), TN
M:
P:
D: 18 Apr 1922
P: Waxahachie (Ellis), TX

3 Ada Watson
B: 1866
P: TN
D: 1923
P:

4 John Andrew Simmons
B: 27 Feb 1846
P:
M:
P: Lynchburg (Moore), TN
D: 13 Apr 1916
P: Tanner (Limestone), AL

5 Nettie Sanders
B: 18 Sep 1845
P:
D: 17 Jun 1926
P: Tanner (Limestone), AL

6 James Polk Watson
B: 1846
P: Tennesssee
M: 23 Nov 1865
P:
D: 1911
P: Giles Co., TN

7 Amanda Ann Hardy
B: 1849
P: Tennesssee
D: 1881
P: Giles Co., TN

8
B:
P:
D:
P:
M:
P:

9
B:
P:
D:
P:

10
B:
P:
D:
P:

11
B:
P:
D:
P:

12 James Watson
B: 1810
P: Virginia
M:
P:
D:
P:

13 Susan (---)
B: 1818
P: Tennessee
D:
P:

14 William B. Hardy
B: 1823
P: Tennesssee
M:
P:
D:
P:

15 Frances Hester
B: 4 Mar 1826
P:
D: 17 Jun 1866
P: Limestone County, Alabama

Prepared by
Michael Furl
906 Lawson
Garland, Texas
75042
U.S.
Telephone number
Date prepared
28 Sep 2007
Pedigree Chart

No. 1 on this chart is the same as no. 10 on chart no. 1

1 James Henry Brock
B: 6 Aug 1891
P: Gibtown (Jack), Texas
M: 21 May 1913
P: Bridgeport (Wise), Texas
D: 16 Aug 1980
P: Pasadena (Harris), Texas
Spouse(s):
  Edwina Thornberg

2 James Greene Brock
B: 4 Apr 1857
P: 
M: 
P: Boyd (Wise), Texas
D: 18 Dec 1930
P: Bridgeport (Wise), Texas

3 Sarah Elizabeth Ramzy
B: 12 Feb 1862
P: Water Valley (Yalobusha), Mississippi
D: 28 Nov 1945
P: Bridgeport (Wise), Texas

4 Perry Greene Brock
B: 1831/32
P: 
M: 22 Apr 1852
P: McMinn County, Tennessee
D: bef Jan 1875
P: 

5 Mary Ann Lafferty
B: 15 Nov 1834
P: McMinn County, Tennessee
D: 6 Nov 1889
P: Bridgeport (Wise), Texas

6 Willis Ramzy
B: Mar 1824
P: South Carolina
M: 1847
P: Mississippi
D: 26 May 1904
P: Sweetwater (Beckham), Oklahoma

7 Rebecca Jane Henderson
B: 3 Jun 1831
P: Mississippi
D: 31 Oct 1906
P: Bridgeport (Wise), Texas

8 Terry Brock
B: abt 1797
P: South Carolina
M: 
D: 1876
P: McMinn Co., TN

9 Patsy McDowell
B: 
P: South Carolina
D: abt 1843
P: 

10 
B: 
P: 
D: 
P: 

11 
B: 
P: 
D: 
P: 

12 
B: 
P: 
D: 
P: 

13 
B: 
P: 
D: 
P: 

14 Azor Henderson
B: abt 1798
P: Pendleton Dist., South Carolina
M: 
D: 1840/41
P: 

15 Temperance (---)
B: 
P: 
D: aft 1861
P: 

Prepared by
Michael Furl
906 Lawson
Garland, Texas 75042
U.S.
Telephone number Date prepared

28 Sep 2007
Pedigree Chart

No. 1 on this chart is the same as no. 11 on chart no. 1

2 George Walter Thornberg
B: 1 Sep 1854
P: Cabell Co., VA
M: 12 Mar 1890
P: Huntington (Cabell), WV
D: 23 Mar 1923
P: Blum (Bosque), TX

1 Edwina Thornberg
B: 14 Jun 1895
P: Huntington (Cabell), WV
M: 21 May 1913
P: Bridgeport (Wise), Texas
D: 8 Dec 1960
P: San Antonio (Bexar), Texas
Spouse(s):
James Henry Brock

3 Sarah Turley
B: 14 Feb 1865
P: Mud River (Cabell), VA
D: 23 Mar 1931
P: Headrick (Jackson), OK

4 Hezakiah Martin Thornberg
B: abt 1831
P: Virginia
M: 1 Nov 1853
P: Cabell Co., VA
D: 1900
P: Huntington (Cabell), WV

5 Barbary Baumgardner
B: 26 Dec 1830
P: Cabell Co., VA
D: 2 Feb 1897
P: Huntington (Cabell), WV

6 Elijah Turley
B: 7 May 1823
P: Blue Sulpher Springe (Cabell), VA
M: 15 Jun 1849
P: Cabell Co., VA
D: 29 Feb 1884
P: Cabell Co., WV

7 Agness Dundas
B: abt 1825
P: Cabell Co., VA
D: 12 Jan 1906
P: Central City (Doddridge), WV

8 Ephriam Thornberg
B: 1779/80
P: Virginia
M: 1799/1800
P: Huntington (Cabell), WV

9 Rachel Simmons
B: 1799/80
P: Germany
M: 1811
P: Huntington (Cabell), WV

10 Jacob Baumgardner
B: abt 1795
P: Germany
M: 1811
P: Huntington (Cabell), WV

11 Mary Sharitz
B: abt 1804
P: Germany
D: 12 Jan 1908
P: Central City (Doddridge), WV

12 John Turley
B: 24 Oct 1811
P: Cabell Co., VA
M: 1849
P: Cabell Co., VA
D: 12 Jan 1906
P: Central City (Doddridge), WV

13 Sarah Puzey
B: 12 Feb 1805
P: Virginia
D: 3 Mar 1863
P: Cabell Co., VA

14 John Dundas Jr.
B: 28 Jun 1795
P: Alexandria, VA
M: 1823
P: Alexandria, VA
D: 12 Feb 1805
P: Virginia

15 Anne Merritt
B: 12 Feb 1805
P: Virginia
D: 3 Mar 1863
P: Cabell Co., VA

Prepared by
Michael Furl
906 Lawson
Garland, Texas
75042
U.S.
Telephone number
Date prepared
28 Sep 2007
Pedigree Chart

No. 1 on this chart is the same as no. 12 on chart no. 1

2 Ole O. Moe
B: 29 Sep 1841
P: Sogn, Norway
M: P: Windsor Twp (Dane), Wisconsin
D: 14 Apr 1929
P: Windsor Twp (Dane), Wisconsin

1 Ole John Moe
B: 1 Oct 1872
P: Windsor (Dane), Wisconsin
M: 16 Dec 1908
P: Windsor (Dane), Wisconsin
D: 2 Feb 1961
P: DeForest (Dane), Wisconsin

Spouse(s):
Martha Thingstead

3 Anna Johnson
B: 1850
P: Sogn, Norway
D: 13 Jan 1939
P: Windsor Twp (Dane), Wisconsin

Prepared by
Michael Furl
906 Lawson
Garland, Texas
75042
U.S.
Telephone number

Date prepared
28 Sep 2007
Pedigree Chart

No. 1 on this chart is the same as no. 13 on chart no. 1

2 John Thingstead
B: 5 Jan 1858
P: Sogn, Norway
M: 1885
P: Sogn, Norway
D: 24 Jan 1940
P: DeForest (Dane), Wisconsin

1 Martha Thingstead
B: 3 Jan 1889
P: Sogn, Norway
M: 16 Dec 1908
P: Windsor (Dane), Wisconsin
D: 19 Dec 1971
P: DeForest (Dane), Wisconsin

Spouse(s):
Ole John Moe

6 Ole Offerdahl
B: 1 Nov 1858
P: Sogn, Norway
D: 16 Oct 1936
P: DeForest (Dane), Wisconsin

3 Ellen Offerdahl
B: 1 Nov 1858
P: Sogn, Norway
D: 16 Oct 1936
P: DeForest (Dane), Wisconsin

Prepared by
Michael Furl
906 Lawson
Garland, Texas
75042
U.S.

Telephone number  Date prepared  28 Sep 2007
Pedigree Chart
No. 1 on this chart is the same as no. 14 on chart no. 1

1 Carl Woychik
B: 6 Dec 1885
P: Trempealeau Co., Wisconsin
M: 
P: Trempealeau Co., Wisconsin
D: 27 Oct 1954
P: Madison (Dane), Wisconsin

Spouse(s):
Anna Marie Scholz

2 Vincent Woychik
B: abt 1843
P: Prussia, Poland (Germany)
M: 
P: 
D: 
P: Trempealeau Co., Wisconsin

3 Rosa Klebig
B: 
P: Prussia, Poland (Germany)
D: 
P: Trempealeau Co., Wisconsin

Prepared by
Michael Furl
906 Lawson
Garland, Texas
75042
U.S.

Prepared by
Michael Furl
906 Lawson
Garland, Texas
75042
U.S.

Date prepared
28 Sep 2007

xlii
Pedigree Chart

No. 1 on this chart is the same as no. 15 on chart no. 1

1 Anna Marie Scholz
B: 29 Aug 1890
P:
M:
P: Trempealeau Co., Wisconsin
D: 12 May 1951
P: Ft. Atkinson, Wisconsin
Spouse(s):
Carl Woychik

2 Daniel Scholz
B: 4 May 1863
P: Schlesan, Germany
M: 10 May 1888
P: Whitehall (Trempeleau), Wisconsin
D: 23 Mar 1913
P: Whitehall (Trempeleau), Wisconsin

3 Augusta Strege
B: 27 Nov 1861
P: Pommerin, Germany
D: 4 Aug 1943
P: Arcadia (Trempeleau), Wisconsin

4 Gottlieb Scholz
B: 1821/22
P: Germany
M:
P:
D: bef 1913
P:

5 Anna Reuter
B: 1830/31
P: Germany
M:
P:
D: bef 1913
P:

6 Herman Strege
B:
P: Germany
M:
P:
D:
P:

7 Caroline (—)
B:
P: Germany
M:
P:
D:
P:

8
B:
P:
D:
P:
M:
P:

9

10
B:
P:
D:
P:
M:
P:

11

12
B:
P:
D:
P:
M:
P:

13

14
B:
P:
D:
P:
M:
P:

15

Prepared by
Michael Furl
906 Lawson
Garland, Texas
75042
U.S.
Telephone number: Date prepared
28 Sep 2007
Pedigree Chart

No. 1 on this chart is the same as no. 12 on chart no. 2

2 William Jarratt
B: abt 1780/90
P:
M: 12 Sep 1806
P: Sussex County, Virginia
D: abt 1840
P: Fayette Co., Tennessee

1 John William Jarratt
B: 2 Sep 1807
P: Virginia
M: 12 Dec 1838
P:
D: 12 Feb 1860
P: Arkansas

Spouse(s):
Susan Thompson

3 Mary (Polly) Ivey
B: abt 1790/1800
P:
D:
P:

4 Nicholas Jarratt
B: 1723
P: Sussex Co., Virginia
M:
P:
D: abt 1785
P: Sussex Co., Virginia

5 Mary (---)
B:
P:
D:
P:

6
B:
P:
D:
P:

7
B:
P:
D:
P:

8
B:
P:
D:
P:

9
B:
P:
D:
P:

10
B:
P:
D:
P:

11
B:
P:
D:
P:

12
B:
P:
D:
P:

13
B:
P:
D:
P:

14
B:
P:
D:
P:

15
B:
P:
D:
P:

Prepared by
Michael Furl
906 Lawson
Garland, Texas
75042
U.S.
Telephone number  Date prepared 28 Sep 2007
**Pedigree Chart**

No. 1 on this chart is the same as no. 14 on chart no. 2

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>No.</th>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Birth Year</th>
<th>Place of Birth</th>
<th>Marriage Year</th>
<th>Place of Marriage</th>
<th>Death Year</th>
<th>Place of Death</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>Francis Marion Hickman</td>
<td>1828</td>
<td>Greene Co., Alabama</td>
<td>c.1849</td>
<td>Milledgeville (Warren), Georgia</td>
<td>1850</td>
<td>Bradley Co., Arkansas</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>John Lee Hickman</td>
<td>1789</td>
<td>Georgia</td>
<td>1816</td>
<td>Baldwin Co., Georgia</td>
<td>1870</td>
<td>Bradley Co., Arkansas</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td>Elizabeth McDade</td>
<td>1800</td>
<td>Georgia</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1850</td>
<td>Bradley Co., Arkansas</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6</td>
<td>William McDade</td>
<td>1778</td>
<td>Spartanburg, South Carolina</td>
<td>1799</td>
<td>Milledgeville (Warren), Georgia</td>
<td>1835</td>
<td>Mt. Meigs (Montgomery), Alabama</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7</td>
<td>Mary Germany</td>
<td>1786</td>
<td>Spartanburg, South Carolina</td>
<td>1813</td>
<td></td>
<td>1820</td>
<td>Baldwin Co., Georgia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>11</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>12</td>
<td>James McDade</td>
<td>1750</td>
<td>Spartanburg, South Carolina</td>
<td>bef 1778</td>
<td>Mt. Meigs (Montgomery), Alabama</td>
<td>1820</td>
<td>South Carolina</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>13</td>
<td>Elizabeth Wilkes</td>
<td>abt 1755</td>
<td>South Carolina</td>
<td>bef 1820</td>
<td></td>
<td>1820</td>
<td>Georgia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>14</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Prepared by**

Michael Furl
906 Lawson
Garland, Texas
75042
U.S.

Telephone number
Date prepared 28 Sep 2007

xlv
Pedigree Chart

No. 1 on this chart is the same as no. 12 on chart no. 3

1 James Watson
B: 1810
P: Virginia
M: 
P: 
D: 
P: 
Spouse(s):
Susan (—)

2 William Rawser Watson
B: c. 1778
P: Virginia
M: c. 1775
P: Prince William Co., Virginia
D: 1840/44
P: Giles Co., TN

4 Samuel Watson
B: 1750/60
P: Virginia
M: abt 1775
P: Prince William Co., Virginia
D: 1844
P: Giles Co., TN

5 Mary Settle
B: abt 1754
P: Prince William Co., Virginia
D: bef 1844
P: 

6
B: 
P: 
D: 
P: 
M: 
P: 

7
B: 
P: 
D: 
P: 

8

9

10 Strother Settle
B: abt 1719
P: King George Co, VA
M: abt 1749
P: Prince William Co., Virginia
D: 1792
P: Prince William Co., Virginia

11 Elizabeth (—)
B: 
P: 
D: 
P: 

12
B: 
P: 
D: 
P: 
M: 
P: 

13
B: 
P: 
D: 
P: 

14
B: 
P: 
D: 
P: 
M: 
P: 

15
B: 
P: 
D: 
P: 

Prepared by
Michael Furl
906 Lawson
Garland, Texas
75042
U.S.
Telephone number Date prepared

28 Sep 2007

xlvi
Pedigree Chart
No. 1 on this chart is the same as no. 15 on chart no. 3

2 John Hester
B: 1795
P:
M:
P:
D: aft 1850
P:

1 Frances Hester
B: 4 Mar 1826
P:
M:
P:
D: 17 Jun 1866
P: Limestone County, Alabama
Spouse(s):
William B. Hardy

Prepared by
Michael Furl
906 Lawson
Garland, Texas
75042
U.S.
Telephone number  
Date prepared
28 Sep 2007
Pedigree Chart

No. 1 on this chart is the same as no. 8 on chart no. 5

1 Ephriam Thornberg

B: 1779/80
P: Virginia
M: 
D: 
P: 
Spouse(s):
Rachel Simmons

2 Thomas, Jr. Thornberg

B: 9 Sep 1752
P: Shepherdstown (Jefferson), VA
M: 1772
P: Shepherdstown (Jefferson), VA
D: 5 May 1793
P: Shepherdstown (Jefferson), VA

3 Ruth Hunt

B: 
P: 
D: 
P: 

4 Thomas Thornberg

B: 1717
P: Baltimore Co, Maryland
M: abt 1751
P: Shepherdstown (Jefferson), VA
D: 1789
P: Shepherdstown (Jefferson), VA

5 Sarah Shepherd

B: 1736
P: 
D: 18 Oct 1780
P: Shepherdstown (Jefferson), VA

6 

B: 
P: 
D: 
P: 

7 

B: 
P: 
D: 
P: 

8 

B: 
P: 
D: 
P: 

9 

B: 
P: 
D: 
P: 

10 Thomas Shepherd

B: 1705
P: 
M: 
D: 1776
P: Shepherdstown (Jefferson), VA

11 Elizabeth VanMetre

B: 1715
P: 
D: 1792
P: Shepherdstown (Jefferson), VA

12 

B: 
P: 
D: 
P: 

13 

B: 
P: 
D: 
P: 

14 

B: 
P: 
D: 
P: 

15 

B: 
P: 
D: 
P: 

Prepared by
Michael Furl
906 Lawson
Garland, Texas
75042
U.S.
Telephone number Date prepared
28 Sep 2007
Pedigree Chart

No. 1 on this chart is the same as no. 12 on chart no. 5

1 John Turley
B: 24 Oct 1811
P: Cabell Co., VA
M: 1811
D: 1838
P: Cabell Co., West Virginia

2 James Turley
B: 1754
P: Pennsylvania
M: 1811
P: 
D: 1838
P: Cabell Co., West Virginia

3 Esther (--)
B: 1754
P: 
D: 1824
P: Cabell County, (West) Virginia

Prepared by
Michael Furl
906 Lawson
Garland, Texas
75042
U.S.
Telephone number
Date prepared
28 Sep 2007
Pedigree Chart

No. 1 on this chart is the same as no. 14 on chart no. 5

2 John Dundas
B: 20 Feb 1759
P: Philadelphia, PA
M: 28 Mar 1785
P: Alexandria (Fairfax), VA
D: 30 Aug 1813
P: Alexandria (Fairfax), VA

1 John Dundas Jr.
B: 28 Jun 1795
P: Alexandria, VA
M: 
P: 
D: 
P: 
Spouse(s):
Anne Merritt

3 Agnes Hepburn
B: 
P: 
D: 23 May 1820
P: Alexandria (Fairfax), VA

4 James Dundas
B: 1734
P: Manor, Perthshire, Scotland
M: 11 May 1758
P: Philadelphia, PA
D: 16 Jan 1788
P: Alexandria (Fairfax), VA

5 Elizabeth Moore
B: 
P: 
D: 31 Aug 1787
P: Kensington, Pennsylvania

6 William Hepburn
B: 
P: 
M: 
P: 
D: 1817
P: 

7 Agnes (--)
B: 
P: 
D: 7 Jun 1914
P: 

8 Sir John Dundas of Manour
B: 16 Oct 1701
P: Manour, Perthshire, Scotland
M: 
P: 
D: 
P: 

9 Anne Murray
B: 30 Jul 1705
P: Stirling, Perthshire, Scotland
M: 
P: 
D: 
P: 

10
B: 
P: 
D: 
P: 

11
B: 
P: 
D: 
P: 

12
B: 
P: 
D: 
P: 

13
B: 
P: 
D: 
P: 

14
B: 
P: 
D: 
P: 

15
B: 
P: 
D: 
P: 

Prepared by
Michael Furl
906 Lawson
Garland, Texas
75042
U.S.
Telephone number
Date prepared
28 Sep 2007
Pedigree Chart
No. 1 on this chart is the same as no. 15 on chart no. 5

2 William Merritt
B: 20 Sep 1764
P: Maryland
M:
P:
D:
P: Cabell Co., VA

1 Anne Merritt
B: 12 Feb 1805
P: Virginia
M:
P:
D: 3 Mar 1863
P: Cabell Co., VA
Spouse(s):
John Dundas Jr.

3 Margaret Cooper
B: 25 Oct 1764
P:
D: 1855
P:

4 George Merritt
B:
P:
M:
P:
D:
P:

5

6 John Adam Cooper
B:
P:
M:
P:
D:
P:

7 Mary Elizabeth Strupe
B:
P:
D:
P:

8

9

10

11

12

13

14 Wilhelm Strupe
B:
P:
M:
P:
D:
P:

15

Prepared by
Michael Furl
906 Lawson
Garland, Texas
75042
U.S.
Telephone number Date prepared
28 Sep 2007
Pedigree Chart

No. 1 on this chart is the same as no. 10 on chart no. 12

2 Strother Settle
B: abt 1690
P: Old Rappahannock Co, VA
M: abt 1719
P: Richmond Co, VA
D: 1738
P: King George Co, VA

1 Strother Settle
B: abt 1719
P: King George Co, VA
M: abt 1749
P: Prince William Co., Virginia
D: 1792
P: Prince William Co., Virginia

Spouse(s):
Elizabeth (---)

3 Mary Browne
B: abt 1699
P: Richmond Co, VA
D: aft 1759
P: Fauquier Co, VA

4 John Settle
B: abt 1659
P: Old Rappahannock Co, VA
M: abt 1680
P: 1738
P: King George Co, VA

5 Mary Strother
B: 
P: England?
D:
P:

6 Maxfield Browne
B: 
P: 
M: 
P: 
D: 
P: 

7 Sarah Newman
B: 
P: 
D: 
P: 

8 Francis Settle
B: abt 1622
P: Yorkshire, England
M: abt 1658
P: Virginia
D: 1707
P: Richmond Co, VA

9 Elizabeth (---)
B: 
P: 
D: abt 1701
P: Richmond Co, VA

10
B: 
P: 
D: 
P: 

11
B: 
P: 
D: 
P: 

12 William Browne
B: 
P: 
M: 
P: 
D: 1677
P: Old Rappahannock Co, VA

13
B: 
P: 
D: 
P: 

14 Thomas Newman
B: 
P: 
M: 
P: 
D: 
P: 

15
B: 
P: 
D: 
P: 

Prepared by
Michael Furl
906 Lawson
Garland, Texas
75042
U.S.
Telephone number
Date prepared
26 Sep 2007
Pedigree Chart

No. 1 on this chart is the same as no. 11 on chart no. 14

1 Elizabeth VanMetre
B: 1715
P: Shepherdstown (Jefferson), VA
M: 12 Dec 1682
D: abt 1792
P: Virginia

Spouse(s):
Thomas Shepherd

2 John VanMetre
B: 14 Aug 1683
P: Ulster Co, New York
M: 1710
D: 1745
P: Virginia

3 Margaret Molenaur
B: 
P: 
M: 
D: 1792
P: Shepherdstown (Jefferson), VA

4 John Van Metre
B: 1656
P: Gelderland, Netherlands
M: 12 Dec 1682
P: Kingston (Ulster), New York
D: abt 1732
P: Somerset Co., New Jersey

5 Sara DuBois
B: 14 Sep 1664
P: Kingston (Ulster), New York
D: 
P: 

6
B: 
P: 
D: 
P: 
M: 
P: 

7
B: 
P: 
D: 
P: 

8 Jan Joosten Van Meteren
B: 
P: Thielerwaardt (Gelderland),
M: 
P: 
D: abt 1706
P: Somerset Co., New Jersey

9 Macyke Hendricksen
B: 
P: Meppelan (Dreuth), Netherlands
M: 
P: 

10 Louis DuBois
B: 28 Oct 1626
P: La Basse (Artois), France
M: 10 Oct 1655
P: Mannheim, Germany
D: 1695
P: Kingston (Ulster), New York

11 Cathrine Blanchan
B: 
P: 
D: 
P: 

12
B: 
P: 
D: 
P: 
M: 
P: 

13
B: 
P: 
D: 
P: 

14
B: 
P: 
D: 
P: 
M: 
P: 

15
B: 
P: 
D: 
P: 

Prepared by
Michael Furl
906 Lawson
Garland, Texas
75042
U.S.

Date prepared
28 Sep 2007
Pedigree Chart

No. 1 on this chart is the same as no. 8 on chart no. 16

2 Sir Ralph Dundas
B: 1679
P: 
M: 
P: 
D: 1729
P:

1 Sir John Dundas of Manour
B: 16 Oct 1701
P: Manour, Perthshire, Scotland
M: 
P: 
D: 
P: 
Spouse(s):
Anne Murray
Agnes Haldane of Lanrick

3 Helen Burnet
B: 
P: 
D: 
P: 

4 John Dundas
B: 
P: 
M: 1669
P: 
D: 1711
P:

5 Elizabeth Hamilton
B: 
P: 
D: 
P: 

8 Sir George Dundas
B: 
P: 
M: 1680
P: 
D: 

9 Margaret Livingston
B: 
P: 
D: 
P: 

10
B: 
P: 
D: 
P: 

11
B: 
P: 
D: 
P: 

12
B: 
P: 
D: 
P: 

13
B: 
P: 
D: 
P: 

14
B: 
P: 
D: 
P: 

15
B: 
P: 
D: 
P: 

Prepared by
Michael Furl
906 Lawson
Garland, Texas
75042
U.S.
Telephone number
Date prepared
28 Sep 2007
Pedigree Chart

No. 1 on this chart is the same as no. 9 on chart no. 16

1 Anne Murray
B: 30 Jul 1705
P: Stirling, Perthshire, Scotland
M: P:
D: 1716
P:

2 John Murray
B: P:
P: M: 18 Dec 1701
P: D: 1716
P:

Spouse(s):
Sir John Dundas of Manour

3 Lilias Stirling
B: 13 Jan 1680/81
P: D: P:

4 John Murray
B: P:
P: M:
P: D: P:

5 Anne Gibson
B: P: D: P:

6 Sir John Stirling of Keir
B: 13 Apr 1638
P: Ochiltrie, Scotland
M: 2 Dec 1675
P: Edinburgh, Scotland
D: 1683/84
P:

7 Lilias Colquhoun
B: abt 1642
P: D: 31 Dec 1726
P:

8
B: P: D: P:
M: P:

9
B: P: D: P:

10
B: P: D: P:
M: P:

11
B: P: D: P:

12 Sir Archibald Stirling of Garden
B: 9 Jun 1618
P: M: 9 Jul 1637
D: 23 Apr 1668
P:

13 Elizabeth Murray
B: Oct 1599
P: D: P:

14
B: P: D: P:
M: P:

15
B: P: D: P:

Prepared by
Michael Furl
906 Lawson
Garland, Texas
75042
U.S.

Telephone number
Date prepared
28 Sep 2007
Pedigree Chart

No. 1 on this chart is the same as no. 8 on chart no. 20

1 Sir George Dundas
B: P: M: P: D: 1680 P:

Spouse(s):
Margaret Livingston

2 David Dundas
B: P: M: P: D: P:

3 Marjory Hamilton
B: P: D: P:

4 Sir William Dundas of Priestinch
B: P: M: P: D: P:

5 Marjory Lindsay
B: P: D: P:

6
B: P: D: P: M: P:

7
B: P: D: P:

8 Sir William Dundas 15th Laird of Dundas
B: P: M: P: D: P:

9 Margaret Wauchope
B: P: D: P:

10
B: P: D: P:

11
B: P: D: P:

12
B: P: D: P:

13
B: P: D: P:

14
B: P: D: P: M: P:

15
B: P: D: P:

Prepared by
Michael Furl
906 Lawson
Garland, Texas
75042
U.S.
Telephone number

Date prepared
28 Sep 2007
Pedigree Chart

No. 1 on this chart is the same as no. 12 on chart no. 21

2 Sir John Stirling Lord Garden
B: 1595
P: M: P: D: 1643
P: P: P: P: P:

1 Sir Archibald Stirling of Garden
B: 9 Jun 1618
P: M: 9 Jul 1637
P: D: 23 Apr 1668
P: P: P: P: P:

Spouse(s):
Elizabeth Murray

4 Archibald Stirling
B: 1589
P: M: P: D: 1630
P: P: P: P: P:

8
B: P: D: M: P: P:

9
B: P: D: P: P: P:

10
B: P: D: P: M: P: P:

11
B: P: D: P: P: P:

12
B: P: D: P: M: P: P:

13
B: P: D: P: P: P:

14
B: P: D: P: M: P: P:

15
B: P: D: P: P: P:

Prepared by
Michael Furl
906 Lawson
Garland, Texas
75042
U.S.
Telephone number
Date prepared
28 Sep 2007

Ivii
Pedigree Chart

No. 1 on this chart is the same as no. 13 on chart no. 21

1 Elizabeth Murray
B: Oct 1599
M: 9 Jul 1637
D:
P:
Spouse(s):
Sir Archibald Stirling of Garden

2 Patrick Murray of Elibank

3 Elizabeth Dundas

4
B:
P:
D:
P:
M:
P:

5
B:
P:
D:
P:

6 James Dundas 1st of Arniston
B: 1570
M:
P:
D: 1628
P:

7 Katherine Douglas of Torthorwald

8
B:
P:
D:
P:
M:
P:

9
B:
P:
D:
P:

10
B:
P:
D:
P:

11
B:
P:
D:
P:

12 George Dundas 16th Dundas of Dundas

13
B:
P:
D:
P:

14
B:
P:
D:
P:

15
B:
P:
D:
P:

Prepared by
Michael Furl
906 Lawson
Garland, Texas
75042
U.S.
Telephone number
Date prepared
28 Sep 2007

Iviii
Chapter One: John Thingstead and Ellen Offerdahl

Farewell, thou Mother Norway, now I must leave thee. Because thou fostered me, I give thee many thanks. All too sparing wert thou in providing food for the throng of thy laborers, thou who gavest more than enough to thy well-schooled sons.

- Prose translation of a Norwegian immigrant ballad.

One historian begins his essay with the blunt statement, “Norwegian migration to North America began on July 4, 1825, with the sailing of the sloop Restauration from Stavanger bound for New York City.” While this was the first voyage, a lot of planning had gone into preparing it. Cleng Peerson, the “Father of Norwegian Immigration to America,” had come to the United States four years earlier to scout the frontier for possible new settlements. Peerson had traveled widely in Europe to educate himself about how people lived in different places. He was also sympathetic to the Society Of Friends (Quakers) in Norway who was being persecuted in a multitude of obvious and subtle ways for dissenting from the official state church. He sailed to the U.S. in 1821, returning to Norway in 1824 to encourage his Quaker friends to immigrate. It was Peerson and his friends who sailed from Norway in July 1825 on the Restauration. Fifty-three Norwegian immigrants arrived in New York City three months later, October 1825, the first to make the trans-Atlantic voyage.

Religious freedom wasn’t the only reason for Norwegians to immigrate to the United States. It wasn’t even a major reason, especially when the migration began in true earnest in the 1860s. Easily, the main goal of the people who left their families, hometowns, and their very lives behind to strike out on a perilous and uncertain adventure was to find a way to make a living that would lift them out of poverty and stagnation. The population of Norway was growing and there just were not enough jobs to go around. For those whose profession was farming, the amount of tillable land around the country’s coastline was not enough to support all of the families. On top of this was a rigidly structured society where social classes were strictly defined and there was little chance of breaking out of one’s place in the world. The migration from Norway to the United States reached its peak in the 1860s. Norway’s population was expanding during that decade rapidly making jobs even scarcer than they had been. In addition, the United States was being heavily promoted by individual states in the U.S. as well as by large U.S. companies. It was about this time, toward the end of the period, that Ole O. Moe and his wife Anna Johnson came to Wisconsin. They had met and married in Wisconsin after their ocean voyage. Their first child, Ole John Moe, was born in 1872. Although no recorded memories of their time in Norway and their decision to leave have been found, it can be assumed that the social forces mentioned here were all a part of their choice.
Ellen Offerdahl was the daughter of Ole Offerdahl. Ole Offerdahl had one daughter named Ranveig (married Jens Halvborson Natrik) from his first marriage. He had twelve more children with his second wife. Ellen was among the twelve. All were born in Norway. Ellen married John Thingstead.

Ellen Offerdahl and John Thingstead had four children, including one each they brought from first marriages.


1. John Thingstead, Jr. born April 4, 1883 in Sogn, Norway. Son of John Thingstead and first spouse Enlisted in the U.S. Army, stationed in the Philippines, 1903-1907. Married Bertha Nordness of Sun Prairie on November 23, 1909. Divorced. The story in the family was that Bertha had little sense and was a poor housekeeper, but John, Jr. was not such a great prize himself. He left the Madison area about 1922 and was not heard from again until 1933. When he came back, he said he had been living in a soldiers’ home in Milwaukee. John continued to live in the area, mostly by Mt. Horeb at the Sandy Kittleson farm and the Simon Connor farm, until he entered the Verona County home. He died on July 17, 1964. John and Bertha had five children:
   2. Elmer Thingstead, died in infancy
   2. Bertal Thingstead, born April 18, 1910. Died February 15, 1940. To learn more about what happened to Bertal Thingstead, read APPENDIX 2: THE BIG HOUSE.
   2. Herbert Thingstead, drowned in 1939 in Milwaukee, Wisconsin.
   2. Julius Thingstead, born October 4, 1913. Married Eleanore Olsen. One daughter. In 1979 was living in Hancock, Wisconsin. He was living in Wautoma, Wisconsin at his death on February 18, 1996.

1. Martha Thingstead, born January 3, 1889 in Sogn, Norway. Married Ole J. Moe. (See Chapter 3)

Chapter Two: Anna Johnson and Ole O. Moe

Anna Johnson was born on August 6, 1850 in Sogan, Norway. She came to America when she was about 20 and married Ole O. Moe, who had also come from Sogan. Ole was born September 29, 1841. They lived their entire married life on a farm in Windsor Township about six miles northwest of Sun Prairie, Wisconsin. In his manuscript, Stanley Moe writes: “The last years only Martin was home with his mother, until Anna died, and the farm was sold for $2000.00 to a Jack Zingg. This farm was a 67 acre place and had a big ravine running across the back part of it and was always the place of fun for the grandkids, with a creek and spring always trickling along.”

Ole O. Moe and Anna Johnson had seven children:

1. Ole John Moe, born October 1, 1872. Married Martha Thingstead. (See Chapter 3)
1. Andrew Martin Moe, born July 29, 1876. “Never married but stayed home and took care of the farm and the old folks. At the age of 66 years, on May 19, 1942, he was killed by the kick of a horse on the Norman Nordness farm and is buried at the Keyeser Spring Prairie Church with his parents.” (Stanley Moe)
1. John Moe, born in 1878. “Who nobody got to know very much because he was scalded to death while a baby by a kettle of hot water which overturned on him.”
1. John Moe, born in 1885. “Was killed by gunfire, or murdered while a young man, about 35 years old and is buried at Keyeser.” He would have died c. 1920.
   3. Marilyn Georgeson
   3. David Georgeson
   3. Stanley Hoiby, Jr. (with Howard)
   3. Two daughters (with second wife)
   3. Eunice Swenson

3. Edward Klemenstine
      4. 4 Children
   3. Virginia Klemenstine. Married Ronald Schara
      4. 2 children
   3. Betty Jean (Cookie) Klemenstine
   3. Jerry Klemenstine

   3. 4 children


1. Mathilda (Tillie) Moe, born March 17, 1888, died June 16, 1974. Married Ernest Miller (d. February 1968 at 82 years old) in 1906. Lived on a farm east of DeForest until 1944 when they sold and moved into DeForest. Tillie lived at the Karmenta Nursing Home in Madison her last few years. They had five children.

   3. Sharon Miller

   3. Rita Campbell
   3. Donna Campbell
   3. Terry Campbell
   3. Dennis Campbell


2. Richard Miller
   3. Donald Miller
   3. Robert Miller

2. Sidney Miller. Was a P.O.W. in WWII. Captured by Germans on December 17, 1944 on his first day at the front lines. Was 4 months a captive until liberated by the American Army. Lost 50 pounds while a prisoner. Married Carol Pitcel on August 20, 1946.
   3. Steve Miller
   3. Scott Miller

   3. Karen Miller
Ole O. Moe died April 14, 1929 at the age of 87. Anna (Johnson) Moe died at home in Windsor Township on Friday the thirteenth, January 13, 1939, at the age of 88. (The newspaper headline says she was 89 years old. This is incorrect.) Her funeral was held at the Spring Prairie Lutheran Church where she had been a member and burial was in the church cemetery. Anna’s newspaper obit also indicated she had a brother, Severt Johnson, living in Mankato, Minnesota.
Chapter Three: The Autobiography of Martha Thingstead Moe

Real solemn history, I cannot be interested in... the quarrels of popes and kings, with wars and pestilences, in every page; the men are all so good for nothing, and hardly any women at all, it is very tiresome.

- Jane Austen, Northanger Abbey (1818)

This is Martha Thingstead Moe's own story. It was dictated to her son Stanley on July 29, 1942 and Stanley then typed it up. In the years following, Stanley added up-to-date information in his own hand as it occurred in the lives of family members. His own historical manuscript follows this one. Stanley's contribution ended with his death in 1988. I have added some death dates from the Social Security Death Index and have indicated these with the notation (SSDI). The pictures referred to in the dictation are not available, because I only had a photocopy of the manuscript to work with and the quality of the pictures was very bad.

Ellen Offerdahl, who was born on November 1, 1858 near Sogan, Norway and John Thingstead, who was born January 5, 1858 near Sogan, Norway, were married in Sogan, Norway, in 1885 although they each had been married before and were blessed with the care of one child each, from their previous marriage: Sever, born March 12, 1883, was the son of Ellen; John, Jr., who was born April 4, 1883, was the son by John. They were brothers thereafter by the name of Thingstead.

This family made a living by fishing in the oceans around Norway and in the fjords of Norway where danger always loomed about the rocks.

On January 3, 1889, a daughter named Martha was born. Soon thereafter they made up their minds to go to America, the land across the ocean. It was no doubt a big thought in those days. So on November 20, 1890, they set sail aboard ship for America. After three weeks of rough and mild weather, they sighted their future home and landed in New York. After all inspections were made, they took a train to Cross Plains, Wisconsin, where they arrived at Ellen's Uncle's farm — Sever Swalheim. As newcomers, they had very little money, so they worked there and finished paying for their boat ticket.

After two years in Cross Plains, they moved to Utica, Wisconsin, staying there only four months and then moving to Windsor, Wisconsin. They stayed there four years and while in this town on February 6, 1896, a son Julius was born. Shortly after this they moved back to Black Earth, to Peter Swalheim, were they soon were to have misfortune when the children got diphtheria and the little brother Julius died at the age of nine months in November. He was taken away in a buggy and buried near Black Earth, Wisconsin.

They lived there the rest of the winter, and then moved back to Windsor, Wisconsin, moving by horse and wagon, which was a slow business. They finally got to the Tom Eroen farm, where John did chores for a living, and then in the following spring they moved to the Decatur Mooney farm, west of Windsor where he worked as a hired man by the month. The boys, Sever and Johnny, worked by the month, too. It was on this farm that little nine-year-
old Martha was crossing the cow yard and a big bull chased her, trampling her to the ground. By some lucky break, she managed to get up and although bruised and bloody, she got to safety and back to the house with no bones broken. The very next day Mr. Mooney sold the bull. He felt pretty bad about it.

After one year there, they moved again, to the Al Vincent farm East of Windsor, where they worked tobacco on shares. After this summer, they moved back to Windsor Village. That fall of 1899, they moved again, this time the longest move yet, one mile west of Hampton, Wisconsin on the Hayden farm. Little Martha and her Dad walked a Guernsey cow all the way up there, as Martha had been the milkmaid all the time.

It was one of the driest and hottest summers of all time with all the crops burnt up and no income at all. So in November, they moved to Madison, Wisconsin, taking the cow along to a place on Sherman Avenue.

The boys and their father got work at the Fuller and Johnson Co., a machine making firm of farm implements and gas engines. They worked for $1.25 a day, wages that were very high those days (1899), and they were sure happy about it.

They lived on Sherman Avenue until spring 1900, and then traded the cow for $30.00 on a house at 1018 Williamson St. that cost $1800.00. Unable to understand the business of mortgages and payments, they soon gave the house up and moved across the street.

Sever got married to Minnie Schultz on December 25, 1905 and went to live in his own house.

The men kept working at Fuller and Johnson, while they kept moving from one home to another, all around the East Side (1151 Williamson St. for 4 years, and then South Few St), and it was while in the 1400 block of Williamson St. in 1908 and Martha had been working as chambermaid at the Atlas Hotel and being acquainted with a Thea Skrenes of Sun Prairie that Martha got a job as hired girl on the Andrew Skrenes farm, North of Sun Prairie, Wisconsin. She worked off and on, mostly every time a child was born there, the last time being in April of 1908. At this particular time, a Mr. Carl Hillestad came over one day and wanted a hired girl while he was building a barn on his farm, so Martha went to work for him and worked during May and June and July on his farm about six miles Northwest of Sun Prairie on a road known as “Rabbit Track” and was neighbor to an Ole Moe family. Martha saw a little of the family, not so much though.

On July 15, 1908, brother Johnny came out from DeForest with a buggy rig, and took me back to Madison because Mother was so very sick. She got well again and we did washing for extra money and mostly for a living. During the fall, Ole Moe, Jr. came in and visited with us a few times, and Ole and I attended a circus.

In November, Ole’s sister wanted a hired girl, so of course I worked there and the meanwhile, Ole, Jr. was staying there, the house being on Ross St.

At last the greatest day of all came when Ole, Jr. and Martha were going to get married. Martha was only 19 years old and Ole was 36 years old, but that didn’t make any difference. They were married December 16, 1908.

Martha’s mother and dad lived many more years in Madison and in 1928 they moved out to a farm, known as the Seltzner farm next to Martha’s home. They lived there three
years and then moved into the same house of their daughter in 1931, living there one year
and then moving with the daughter to a new farm East of DeForest and lived on the same
farm in “The Old House” (a second set of buildings on the Helmke farm). Living there on
pension until 1936, they moved into DeForest to the Ed Karow house. Living here until
Ellen died on October 16, 1936 at the age of 78 years. John came to live again with his
daughter and lived with them until he died on January 24, 1940 at the age of 82 years.

They are both buried in the First Lutheran Church of Bristol cemetery.

(Note: Martha’s account jumps from her marriage in 1908 to 1912, skipping events like the birth of her
first son in 1909. A page may be missing from this manuscript).

In 1912, we moved again to a 40 acre farm, which we bought from Andrew Knutson
for $5,000.00. The picture was taken in 1942 and looks a lot different from when we lived
there. The house is the same but not the barns. The owner now is Norman Nordness.

On May 2, 1914 a daughter, Mabel Olga, a 7lb girl, was born.

The farm was pretty small and at last we got tired of working it and on November
10, 1915, we traded the farm for a house on Buena Vista St. in Madison, Wisconsin. Ole
worked at the Stienly Shop. We lived there until March 1, 1916 when we traded the house
for a 20 acre farm north of Sun Prairie, from Jens Mickleson. The picture of the farm was
taken in 1942 and looks about the same except for the side. The present owner is George
Bareis.

On January 2, 1917 another child was born, Albert Edward, a 9lb boy.

On April 4, 1919 another son was born, Stanley Robert, a 10lb boy.

It was during the World War of 1917 — 1919 that a flu epidemic almost claimed all of
us. We were a pretty sick family, and lots of people died around the country. Martha was
pretty sick and almost was gone but rallied back again.

Then, on April 25, we sold the farm and moved into Sun Prairie where Ole worked
for Chase Lumber Co. and at the pea viner. The price of food was awful high after the war
and we had very little to live on.

On August 20, 1919, we bought a 44 acre farm with personal property, south of
Windsor, Wisconsin from Mons Lovick for $12,500.00. This picture of the farm was taken
in 1936 and is one mile south of Windsor. It is about the same, only then it had a tobacco
shed on it. Prices soon began slipping and we sold the farm for $10,000.00 to a Louie Lake.
We kept the personal property and moved to the John Randall farm between DeForest and
Sun Prairie. This picture at the right is the farm as it is in 1942 and is about the same as it
was then.

All those years we had nothing but horses and wagons to move with and ride around
with. It was pretty slow and didn’t get far. So with the money we got by selling the Windsor
farm we bought our first car: a Model T touring Ford car for $707 cash from a garage in
DeForest. This was an open car with no bumpers, battery or spare tires. These things were
all extra equipment.

We worked this 80 acre farm on shares. On December 2, 1921 another daughter
was born, Margaret Josephine, an 8 pound girl.
On March 10, 1922, we moved over a lot of mud and dirt roads to the Andrew Randall farm of 100 acres, north-east of North Bristol, working the farm on shares.

On October 20, 1923, our son Albert was taken to the Bradley Memorial Hospital for an operation of mastoid of the right ear.

On September 24, 1924, another son was born, Willard John, a 7 lb. pound boy.

During the next few years, we raised 10 acres of tobacco all the time, which meant a lot of work, and in 1927 we worked a neighboring farm of 60 acres along with this one.

On May 19, 1927 another daughter was born, an 8 pound girl, Ruth Betty Jane.

During 1928 we traded the touring car for a Model T Sedan, a car with windows all around. That sure made a difference over the open sides or side curtains.

During the year of 1930, on July 1, a hard blow came to our future dreams when our life saving of $2000 was lost when the Farmers and Merchants Bank of Sun Prairie closed its doors and was bankrupt. In the following years, we received a measly 18% return of the money. But it was still hard to bear the loss of the 82%.

On February 13, 1932, with a large family, we moved to a 160 acre farm, the Mrs. Minnie Helmke farm 4 miles east of DeForest. We worked the farm on shares. The next couple of years were of the greatest drought in history and of the greatest depression known. Prices of farm produce were almost nothing and wages worse with no work to be had for people.

On March 3, 1933 another son, David, was born.

At last, after surviving the depression and all things, we rented the farm for cash rent of $500 in 1935 and then bought the farm on an option for $10,000. We didn’t raise the money to pay for it by fall so we sold it to a Joseph Ripp of Wauankee for $12,000 cash. Thus we paid up the farm and had a nice profit of $2,000.

In the spring of March 14, 1936 we moved to the Romer farm in the same neighborhood, just a mile across the fields. It was a pretty rundown farm, but with lots of work we got it up in good shape. We were renting on a cash rent of $1,000 per year, from Caldwell Brothers, who had bought by now.

After living here 6 years with prosperity here once again, we bought the farm from the Caldwell Bros. (very nice fellows from Morrisonville) for $18,000 on March 6, 1942 and we still live here, with the hopes of many years of buying a home finally fulfilled, after moving so many times in our lives.

The end of Martha’s Story

On January 16, 1961, Ole had a stroke at home and was transported to Madison General Hospital. He died there on January 26. He was 88 years old. Burial was at Bristol Lutheran Church Cemetery.

In 1963, Martha was diagnosed with a heart condition but with proper medication she did well for many more years. On February 3, 1971, she was in Columbus Hospital for 10 days. The next August, she was back in the hospital for two weeks. For the next three months, she needed a walker to get around. On November 18, 1971, Martha went back to the Hospital for the last time. She died on December 19, 1971, just about two weeks short of
her 83rd birthday on January 3. After her death, her sons Stanley and Elmer bought the family farm (this was Martha’s wish as stated in her will).

Ole J. Moe and Martha Thingstead had nine children:

   4. Anna Alonzo
   5. Michael Alonzo

   4. Marissa Alonzo.

   2. Mary Lou Thiede. Born October 19, 1940
      6. Alan Wolfe. Born April 17, 1982

         4. Jeffery Wangsness
         5. Jon Wangsness, died October 21, 1970 at 7 years old. Struck by car.

Divorced from Wangsness. Married Norman Danielson. Divorced.
   3. Eric Danielson
   3. Todd Moe. Born November 14, 1972
   3. Michelle Forsmo
Chapter Four: The Manuscript of Stanley Robert Moe

Although this work is a History, I believe it to be true.

- Mark Twain, “3,000 Years Among The Microbes.”

In addition to being the amanuensis for his mother’s autobiography, Stanley Moe was also the family historian. Much of his early information must have come from his mother and father and other facts were written down close to the events. At some point, perhaps in the early 1960s, he wrote it all up in a typewritten manuscript that was amended from time to time by hand. The detail he provides is invaluable. I am glad to be able to see it to its publication.

OTIS JULIUS MOE

At 6:00 o’clock in the morning of Tuesday, September 14, 1909, Otis Julius was born amidst an awful rainstorm with lots of thunder and lightning. Being the first boy to carry the Moe name, he was a baby to be proud of as he grew up. He weighed 6 lbs., kinda small, but Oh-my. He was baptized on October 17, 1909. Sponsors being Mr. and Mrs. Ole O. Moe (grandparents), Mrs. Ernest Miller and Mr. John Moe. The minister was Rev. Reque. He was confirmed on July 6, 1924 by Rev. J.N. Walstead in the First Lutheran Church of Bristol. After attending grade schools all over the county, he finally finished his 8th grade at Baker School. In the spring of 1934 he started farming for himself on the old Randall farm, staying here until 1936 when he bought a 120 acre farm 1 mile west of North Bristol.

On July 31, 1936 at 11:30 in the morning, he got married to Adeline Woychik of Madison. They were married by the Rev. J.N. Walstead at his house in Madison and then they left for a short trip to northern Wisconsin and upon returning had a dance shower on August 4, 1936 in the Sun Prairie Anel Park Pavilion. Mabel Moe and Raymond Woychik were attendants at the wedding. Adeline was the only daughter of Carl Woychik and had only one brother. Her father, Carl, was a carpenter. This couple continued farming on their farm until February of 1942 when they sold the place and bought another one 1 mile north of North Bristol and moved there.

A daughter was born on October 10, 1938 named Audrey Ann. After graduation from Ft. Atkinson High School, Audrey attended the Deaconess School of Nursing in Milwaukee, Wisconsin and became a Registered Nurse in 1959. She worked as Head Nurse at St. Michael Hospital Psychological Ward in Milwaukee for several years and went on to supervise a nursing home, also in Milwaukee. Later, she and her husband, Noe Alonzo, operated a gift shop in St. Croix, Virgin Islands and, later, in Eufaula, Oklahoma.

Otis lived through the World War of 1914 – 18 and was of military age when the Second World War broke out in 1939, and he registered for selective service on October 16, 1940. He was classified in 3-A (extreme hardship, i.e. a child or children), being married and farming.

A second daughter, Sharon Lee, was born on Monday, July 25, 1943 at the Methodist Hospital in Madison. Following high school (Ft. Atkinson High School), Sharon attended Carroll College, Waukesha, Wisconsin and graduated with a B.A. in 1964. Jobs as a social
worker, reference librarian and English teacher followed. In 1971, Sharon received a Masters of Library Science from Our Lady of the Lake University in San Antonio, Texas. Since 1996, she has taught Developmental Writing and English for Speakers of Other Languages and Kankakee (Illinois) Community College and Richland College (Dallas, Texas).

They sold their farm in the summer of 1944 and bought a 100 acre farm 2 miles N.W. of Lake Mills, Wisconsin, moving there on October 15, 1944. It was a very lovely place and still lived there as of September 1946.

Additional information of Otis Moe: October 1, 1947 they sold their Lake Mills farm and sold all the personal property and auctioned the furniture also and moved into a rented cottage until they could buy a house. The 100 acre farm was sold for $22,500. Otis wanted to go to Arizona because his health was poor – always troubled with backaches and lumbago. On October 20, 1947, they bought a house in the village of McFarland and moved in to live for the winter. The house cost $10,000. On April 1, 1948, they sold McFarland house and bought a 90 acre farm south of Fort Atkinson (4 miles) and moved there. During the summer of 1948 they built a new 1-story house. In November of 1950 they sold this farm for $39,000 and moved into town. In January of 1951, they bought a 50 acre farm with 30 head Guernsey cows 2 miles north of Fort Atkinson for $26,000. They farmed there until Otis became ill in July of 1960 and went to the hospital in August and 4 weeks later died of pancreatic cancer – September 15, 1960 – age 51 years. The funeral was held on September 18 at St. Paul’s Lutheran Church in Fort Atkinson where the family had been members for many years. He was buried at Fort Atkinson Evergreen Cemetery, north side. Adeline sold the farm and moved to an apartment in Fort Atkinson and worked for a while. Adeline married Howard Lloyd of Janesville on June 9, 1962 and moved to Emerald Grove, a small town east of Janesville. They built a house there and lived until they sold it and built a new house in Janesville in 1968 – 2112 N. Concord Dr.

(Addition to Stanley’s book: In April 1999, Adeline had a severe stroke that required nursing home care. In the middle of family discussions about in-home care vs. permanent nursing home residency, Howard Lloyd committed suicide on August 9, 1999. He had signed a consent that Adeline’s guardian in the event of his death should be his sister – Adeline’s sister-in-law. Adeline continued to reside in Evansville Manor nursing home in Evansville, Wisconsin until the spring of 2000 when her daughter Sharon got guardianship and brought Adeline to a nursing facility near Sharon’s home in Texas. Adeline only stayed in the Gardens Of Richardson (located in a north Dallas, Texas suburb) for about 6 months. She was so unhappy there that her other daughter, Audrey, now living in Eufaula, Oklahoma, agreed to take guardianship. In the fall of 2000, Adeline was moved to the Wellington Hills Nursing Home in Eufaula. In 2004, she transferred to Eufaula Manor Nursing Home.)

ELMER ARTMAN MOE

At 6:00 o’clock in the evening of Saturday, December 23, 1911, Elmer was born. Although it was cold and the ground frozen and rough, the weather was clear and nice. He was a 12lb boy so got off to a big start. He was baptized on January 28, 1912 by Rev. Reque of DeForest. The sponsors were Mr. and Mrs. Burnson, Mrs. James Hoiby (Dorthena Moe)
and Martin Moe. He was confirmed on July 31, 1927 by Rev. J. O. Walstead in the First Lutheran Church of Bristol.

After following his older brother around to a lot of different schools, he finally quit school while in the 7th grade because of missing so much while staying home working in the fields on the farm. In all the years and at present, he still worked the home farm and did not marry. Elmer lived through the World War of 1914-1918 and was of military age when the Second World War broke out in 1939. He registered for Selective Service on October 16, 1940 and was deferred for farming – put in 2-A-B (Occupational Deferment) and the 2-C (Agricultural Deferment) and continued to farm with brothers and finally, with brother Stanley, in 1972 bought the home farm after mother died.

August 3, 1943, Elmer and Stanley bought an 80 acre farm from Fred Bohem, 2 miles east of home farm on State V, but sold it to brother Albert in March 1944 when he sold his other farm and moved onto this one – a nice level farm to work.

In the winter of 1948-1949, he built a house in DeForest and in March rented it to sister Margaret and husband Gilbert who needed a place to live. They stayed until September 1, 1949 when they moved to their farm by Columbus, Wisconsin. Elmer sold this house to Russell Wilson after renting it to him for several years.

In 1953, he built a house by our church, “Bristol Lutheran,” on 2 acres of land he bought – renting it for years then sold it to Art and Shirley Kruse in 1970. In 1958, built another house on this lot and sold it to Gene Gehrke in 1976.

In 1964, he built a museum shed on another acre of land to house a collection of horse drawn items and a school – visitors came. In 1975, sold this building and built a new museum on the home farm in partnership with Stanley and moved all the items there.

In November of 1976, Elmer got sick and on December 7 was taken to the emergency room, St. Marys Hospital, and found he had obstruction of the intestine and was operated on the next day, December 8. He stayed 4 weeks in the hospital with 2 more operations and came out January 7, 1977 but was back in again for a March 23 operation and stayed for one week. He went home to rest, took treatments for a year, once every month (1 week or 5 days at a time) and recovered. 1979 – doing fine and not married.

(Addition to Stanley’s book: Elmer died January 3, 1992.)

MABLE OLGA MOE

At 7:00 o’clock in the evening of Saturday, May 2, 1914, Mabel Olga was born It being a very nice day after a rainy spring. She was the first daughter and received a lot of attention. She was a 7lb girl. She was baptized May 24, 1914 by Rev Reque in the DeForest Church, sponsors being Mr. and Mrs. Carl Hillestad and Mr. and Mrs. Ove Thompson. She was confirmed on July 31, 1927 by the Rev. J.O. Walstead in the First Lutheran Church. After attending many schools, just following her brothers around, she gradated from the 8th grade in Baker School.

After working in various places around the country, mostly as a maid and finally as maid for Mr. and Mrs. Henry Thiede of Columbus. Being there for several years, she finally
got married on May 8, 1940 to Harvey Thiede, a son of the people she worked for. They got married in Iowa and came back again to live on the Thiede farm, a very nice place.

A daughter was born on October 19, 1940 named Mary Lou.

Another daughter was born on January 8, 1942 named Jane Lorraine.

The joy of their life came on April 17, 1945 when a 9lb 11oz boy was born. They named it Leon Moe Thiede.

ALBERT EDWARD MOE

At 8:00 o’clock on Tuesday morning of January 2, 1917, Albert Edward was born, a 9lb boy. It being pretty early in the morning and early in the year, it was real cold but nice weather. He was baptized on January 29, 1917 by Rev. Reque. Sponsors were Mr. and Mrs. Louis Larson, Mrs Svanna Alich and Mr. Clarence Hoiby. He was confirmed December 1930 by the Rev. J.O. Walstead in the First Lutheran Church of Bristol. After attending a couple of grade schools, he graduated from the 8th grade.

On October 20, 1923, Albert was taken to the Bradley Memorial Hospital for an operation of mastoid of the left ear. It was a serious operation but he came out all right after staying in Madison for 2 months with his Aunt and Uncle, Sever and Minnie Thingstead.

After working on the farm for many years, he got married to Linda Davidson, a school teacher of Happy Hour school, whom he courted for 3 years and some days until 4:00 o’clock in the morning. They were married at 4:30 p.m. the afternoon of Saturday, December 23, 1939 in the DeForest Lutheran Church. A wedding supper was given in the Church parlors.

They left for a short trip to Chicago and Milwaukee and then returned to make their home on a farm of 80 acres near Keyeser. Linda was the daughter of a farmer near Sun Prairie and had 3 sisters and 1 brother.

A daughter, Jeanette Marilyn, was born October 24, 1940 at their home. Jeanette became a legal executive secretary. While living in Madison, she served nationally in American Business Woman’s Association. She was named “Woman of the Year” in 1976 and 1980. She earned a place in “Who’s Who Of American Women” in 1981 and 1984. Jeanette suffered from polio. She eventually moved to North Carolina, where she was president of Triad Post Polio Group and hosted three Triad Post Polio conferences which drew international participation. She died of ovarian and pancreatic cancer in Greensboro, North Carolina on August 16, 2003.

Albert registered for Selective Service on October 16, 1940 for the Second World War which started in 1939. He was classified in 3-A, being married and farming.

Albert and his wife bought an 80 acre farm from Henry Myhre in October of 1942. It is located 4 miles east of DeForest.
On June 24, 1943 a son, Alden Lynn, was born to them in a Madison hospital. It is the first Moe boy of the fourth generation. He was baptized on Sunday, July 25, 1943 at Norway Grove Church.

During March of 1944 they sold their farm to Cormel Swalham and bought an 80 acre farm from Albert’s brothers, Elmer and Stanley (the former Fred Bohem farm). They moved on March 6, 1944 to this lovely place. Their old farm was very unhandy and stony.

On April 14, 1946 a 7.5 lb girl, Lois Jean, was born at St. Mary’s Hospital.

On November 6, 1951 another blessed event took place with a girl named Elaine Marilyn arriving at St. Mary’s Hospital.

In 1955 Jeanette got polio but got over it pretty good. A lot of people in the country had it very bad.

(By the mid 1980s, the farm – which was being worked by Albert and his son Alden – had failed for the last time, leaving a lot of people out of a lot of money – including Elmer and Stanley. This created a rift in the family. Here is Stanley’s version of events.)

On April 17, 1985, Albert and Alden had an auction on farm machinery and sold or lost the farm due to so much debt over the last few years. What did Alden do?

June 1, 1985, Albert and Linda moved into a house trailer in a Marshall, Wisconsin trailer park and Albert worked by the day as a hired man for Bud Pfiel of Sun Prairie. Alden went to live with his girl friend, Kathy, by Windsor, Wisconsin. Alden married Kathy September 29, 1985. No Moe family was invited.

Alden went bankrupt in February 1986 and a lot of folks were “beat out of money.”

November 1986. They haven’t talked or visited with any Moe relatives since April 1985. Stanley and Elmer lost $32,000 that was loaned to their brother and nephew. They had been helping Albert for 40 years and now they don’t say one word of regret or try to pay.

STANLEY ROBERT MOE

At 5:00 o’clock in the morning of Friday, April 4, 1919, Stanley Robert was born; being early in the spring the weather was very nice but awfully muddy with the spring thaws. He was baptized on June 1, 1919 by Rev J.O. Walstead. Sponsors were Mr. and Mrs. John Randall and Mr. and Mrs. George Bareis. He was confirmed on July 31, 1932 by the Rev. Walstead in the First Lutheran Church of Bristol.

He attended Baker School for seven years and then one year at Happy Hour, graduating in June of 1933 from the 8th grade. He entered the DeForest High School in the fall of 1933, graduating on June 1, 1937. In September 1937, he entered Madison Business College, Madison and attended one year until June 1938, graduating as Junior Accountant. In the fall of 1938, he entered the Farm Short Course at the University of Wisconsin, attending school for 15 weeks during the winter. While in school, he did housework for his room and board at 1331 E. Johnson.

In May of 1939, he was employed by the Wisconsin Conservation Commission to work raising pheasants at the State Game Farm at Poynette, Wisconsin. After working the
summer there, he left the job and started working at the Badger Supply Company of Madison doing office work and truck driving delivering flour and feed to retailers. He worked here until April of 1940 and then left his work to start working the farm at home. He has been working on the farm ever since.

On October 16, 1940, he registered for Selective Service for the army. The Second World War had started in 1939. He was deferred because of farming and classified in 2A-2B. 2A and on November 22 was classified in 2-C – soldier of the soil.

On August 4, 1943, Stanley and his brother Elmer purchased an 80 acre farm from Fred Bohem, 2 miles east of the home farm. They sold this farm on March 9, 1944 to another brother, Albert, because he had sold his farm.

On February 2, 1945, Stanley was called up for pre-induction examination in Milwaukee and passed into I-A (fit for general military service) and awaited further calls. On May 9, he got a deferment until November 1945. In November came a 4-A deferment.

On December 14, he 1945 bought a $1,000.00 insurance policy from New York Life with a 20 year endowment.

On February 12, 1946, Stanley had an operation for chronic appendicitis at St. Mary’s Hospital, Madison. He came home again February 18 and did fine but had to take it easy.

May 28, 1946, he went again for an Army physical examination, this time to Chicago and received another six month deferment.

April 10, 1946, he had a tonsil operation at St. Mary’s Hospital under Dr. Grende.

June 1947 Stanley and a friend, also named Stanley, traveled 4000 miles to the East coast and into Canada. They made the trip by car and passed through 14 states.

From September 28 to October 5, 1949, Stanley and a friend, Wally Fredenberg, drove 2500 miles through Iowa, South Dakota, Wyoming, North Dakota, and Minnesota. A lot of fun in open prairie country.

In September of 1952, he took a friend, Ralph Hoppe, to Morehead, Minnesota to school. He drove 530 miles in 11 hours and came home by way of North Dakota and Iowa visiting several girlfriends. Over the years a lot more trips were made.

Stanley was elected town Assessor and served 10 years from 1950 to 1960 and then was elected to the office of Town Clerk for six years from 1961 – 1967. This was for the town of Windsor. During this time, he was also farming with his brother Elmer.

In 1985, they sold the farm to their nephew Robert Wipperfurth. Stanley and Elmer built a new house on the farm and moved in on January 22, 1986.

(March 25, 1988. Stanley passed away very suddenly during the night. The cause of death was Cardio-Pulmonary Arrest due to Myocarditis. Visitation was at Edwardson Funeral Home in DeForest on March 27 (Palm Sunday) and burial service was from Bristol Lutheran Church, March 28, 1988 at 11:00.)
MARGARET JOSEPHINE MOE

At 4:00 o’clock in the afternoon of Friday, December 2, 1921, Margaret Josephine was born, an 8lb girl. It was late fall with foggy weather and very muddy, just the time year and weather for taking tobacco down for stripping. She was baptized on February 5, 1922 in Madison by Rev. Holden Olsen. Sponsors were Mr. and Mrs. John Thingstead and Mr. and Mrs. Frank Leverenz. She was confirmed July 28, 1935 by the Rev. J.O. Walstead in the First Lutheran Church of Bristol.

After attending grade school at Baker and Happy Hour, she graduated from the 8th grade in June 1936 and entered the DeForest High School in September of 1937, attending high school for 2 years, she quit at the end of the second and started working in Madison as a maid during the summer of 1938 and 1939, coming home for her brother’s wedding, she stayed home the rest of the winter helping her mother take care of Grandpa John Thingstead until he died.

In April of 1940 she was employed by the Oscar Mayer & Co. meat packing firm at Madison, Wisconsin slicing and wrapping bacon. In June of 1943, she quit her bacon job to find a better occupation. She started work at Scanlan-Morris Company on July 7, 1943, makers of hospital supplies.

In September of 1943, Margaret quit her job and with a girl friend, Ella Eldal, left for Los Angeles, California. They made the trip by train and at once found work at an aircraft factory. It was a new adventure for them and a great experience. December 12: According to letters, they enjoyed themselves a lot and lived in an apartment. It was a coincidence that Willard transferred nearby, and they have had lots of good times together.

On April 4, 1945, she received an engagement ring from Gilbert Thiede – a romance started 3 months previously. June 29, 1946 at 2:00 p.m., Margaret and Gilbert were united in marriage at the Parish house in Columbus by Reverend Parch. The best man was Harvey Thiede; the bridesmaid was Mabel Moe.

On May 12, 1947, a 7lb girl named Rinda Mae was born at the Columbus hospital.

On July 12, 1948, a blessed event occurred at Columbus Hospital when another girl, Helen Martha, was born.

On March 19, 1949, they moved to DeForest and lived in Elmer’s house until September 1 when they moved to their own farm by Columbus.

On December 15, 1951, another blessed event and it is another girl naming her after 5 aunts – Mabel, Adeline, Ruth, Linda and Loranda – and taking the first initial of each. Her name is Marli Lee Thiede, born at the Columbus Hospital.

Rinda married Robert Tabor (August 10, 1969) and moved to Massachusetts where she became a school teacher.

Helen married Tim Johnson (TJ) on August 26, 1972 and moved to a farm in northern Wisconsin.
In 1975, Marll was living in Madison.
Margaret died on November 22, 1997.

WILLARD JOHN MOE

At 3:30 o'clock in the morning of Wednesday, September 24, 1924, Willard John was born, a 7 lb. pound boy. It being early in the fall, the weather was very nice and tobacco was in full swing. He was baptized on November 9, 1924 by the Rev. J.O. Walstead in the First Lutheran Church of Bristol, the sponsors being Mr. and Mrs. Andrew Randall and Mr. and Mrs. Ole Midthun. He was confirmed on June 20, 1937 by Rev. Walstead.

He entered grade school at the age of 4 years, attending Baker School (near North Bristol) and Happy Hour School (near DeForest), graduating in June 1937 from the 8th grade. He entered the DeForest High School in Sept 1937 at the age of 12 years. Pretty young at that. Willard broke his left wrist and arm on September 24, 1940 while playing high school football. He mixed up with royalty when he became the Junior Class President and Prom King and presided over the annual prom with his queen, Jean Norseman (Jeanie with the light brown hair). He graduated from high school in June of 1941 at the age of 16 years. He entered the University of Wisconsin in the fall of '41, attending the pre-law school for the year 1941-42. While in U.W. he did housework for his room and board at 1331 E. Johnson St., Madison, for a school teacher, Margarettte Nienaber and her father George. The summer of 1942 was spent working at home on the farm.

He registered for Selective Service on December 18, 1942 — 18 years old. He was classified 1-A (Available For Military Service) and left for service at 5:45 a.m., Tuesday morning, April 13, 1943. He left Milwaukee and then to Ft. Sheridan, Illinois and finally went to Atlantic City, New Jersey for basic training in the Air Corps. He lived at a hotel along the coast. He passed exams for aviation cadet at Massachusetts State College, Amherst, Massachusetts. Next, he went to Nashville, Tennessee where he qualified for pilot or bombardier. He went to Santa Anna Air Base in California for concentrated studies as bombardier. Next, he transferred to Las Vegas, Nevada for gunnery. He received gunner's wings in January 1944 and went to Albuquerque, New Mexico. Enroute to this new place, he came home for 5 days. A most welcome sight for him and all of us when he arrived on February 1, 1944. He left for New Mexico and studied hard, but finally got night-blindness so had to transfer back to Santa Anna to study for Navigator — a complicated course.

Next, he was transferred to Ellington Field, Texas (near Houston) where he studied as navigator and made many routine flying trips. He at last was successful and graduated as 2nd Lt. in the air force on November 4, 1944 and received his navigator's wings.

He received a 15 day leave and arrived home on November 6, 1944. It was a thrill to all of us, and he really looked well. We kept him busy until he returned on November 17, 1944 to Houston, Texas. He was assigned as instructor. A really smart fellow, one of the top in his class of 325 students. He stayed there just one month when he was transferred to Lincoln, Nebraska and received a 5 day leave in route to come home on December 6, 1944 and went back on December 12. It was fun to go into town with him and meet other soldiers who had to salute him. He is a commissioned officer now and was honorably
discharged from his status of enlisted man in the regular army before accepting the
commission on November 4.

He left Nebraska on December 31, 1944 and arrived at Mountain Home Army Air
Base, Idaho on January 2, 1945. Here he got combat training on a B-24 bomber. On April
26, 1945, he made a surprise leave of 10 days at home. We all were overjoyed to see him and
he looks swell.

On May 8, he left again for Idaho. The war in Europe ended today. V-E Day was
proclaimed by President Truman. The Japanese war is left, so there isn’t much celebrating.
On May 20, he arrived at San Francisco Port of Embarkation. He stayed there and received a
new B-24 Bomber to fly across in. He flew across the Pacific to several islands. On June 30,
1945, he sent us a letter stating he arrived in the islands. On July 8, he arrived in Manila,
Philippines. It was hot and rainy over there. July 17, he moved to an island south of Luzon.
August 14, 1945 – V-J Day. Japan surrendered at last. We haven’t heard from Willard.

On August 15, we received a letter from Willard. He was in the Western Pacific and
doing OK so far. On September 2, 1945, the Japanese signed a surrender in Tokyo Bay
aboard the Battleship Missouri.

Willard traveled from one base to another in the Pacific. He was on Ie Shima when a
terrific typhoon swept the area. A very unforgettable experience: buildings were destroyed
and men died. He finally went to Tokyo and transferred to a 3rd Rescue Sqd. – flying B-17s
and PBY (Patrol Bomber Consolidated Aircraft – Flying Boats and Amphibian Aircraft). He
spent Christmas of 1945 in Japan and seems to enjoy things so far by the very interesting
letters received. He seems satisfied with his work. A Japanese rifle was sent home during
January – a relic, an old outfit with bayonet. On March 5, 1946, he was promoted to 1st
Lieutenant and was getting $285 per month.

On April 8, 1946, good news came in a letter written on March 29 from Willard. He
was processing and would leave for home soon. We are all excited. On April 9, a box of
souvenirs arrived from Japan: silk hankies, table clothes, fans, chopsticks, etc. Some to be
given to all of us.

On April 11, 1946, at 10:45 a.m. sad news arrived by telegram that Willard is missing
in flight since April 2. A shock unbelievable to us all and when he was about to come home
soon. On April 30, a confirming letter from his Commander, Capt. Hewlett, arrived from
Japan giving details.

(Summary of Hewlett’s letter) Lt. Moe was Navigator on a B-17 flying between
Atsugi Army Air Field, Honshu to Chitose Air Field, Hokkaido. It took off about 2:00 p.m.
and was near its destination about 4:30. The tower controller told them that the weather was
bad for landing. The pilot said something about 17,000 feet. That was the last transmission.
The radio man at Chitose assumed they had turned back. When the plane had not been
heard from by 8:30, flares were sent up for the next half hour. The next day, April 3, 113
aircraft searched for the missing bomber. Over the next week, more than 700 aircraft
participated in the search, but no trace of the plane was found. (End of summary.)

On July 19, a telegram from the War Department came at 9:20 a.m. informing us
that Willard was dead – and his entire crew of 6 – without finding the plane. On August 26,
1946, a Memorial Service was held at First Lutheran Church of Bristol. Rev. J.N. Walstead
gave a fine sermon. It was a sad affair, but a final tribute to a bright lad, known to a lot of folks. The church was filled and a sum of $122.00 in gifts were received in his memory and sent to Lutheran World Action and Mission and Children’s Home. Mother and Dad gave a $100.00 gift to the church in his memory for which to purchase a set of 7-light candelabras and a cross for the alter of the church. Willard’s close friend and roommate at Atsugi Field, Lt. Jack Von Her and wife drove up from Culver, Indiana, unexpectedly on August 25 after the Memorial Service and proved to be a most fitting end to a Memorial Day. He gave his thoughts of where they might have come to an end. But no one will ever know exactly besides God. He showed some large maps of Japan, where they flew from, etc. and how they searched. He appeared to be a fine fellow.

In March of 1953, we received notice from the War Department that Willard’s body (remains) and the other crew and airplane had been located in the mountains of Northern Japan. Identification was made by dog tags and serial numbers and the remains have been returned to the States for group burial at Jefferson Barracks National Cemetery at St. Louis, Missouri. In May, we got notice of the arranged funeral service to be held May 22.

On May 21, at 7:00 a.m., Mother, Stanley, Mabel, Margaret and Ruth left by car for St. Louis, arriving there at 5:30. They visited the cemetery and stayed over night at a motel. Friday morning at 10:30 a.m., we all gathered with relatives of the five other boys at the cemetery for graveside rites. The remains were all in one casket. There were 3 Lutherans and 3 Catholics — a mixed service of Protestant and Catholic — a lot of pretty flowers and the Honor Guard from Scott Field – Red Cross and American Legion helped. It was sad but reassuring to now know that Willard is resting in a peaceful place at last. The service lasted one hour, and after a goodbye to the others we left for home and arrived home at 11:00 p.m.

This is the final chapter of Willie’s life.

RUTH BETTY JANE MOE

At 12:30 in the morning of Thursday, May 19, 1927 Ruth Betty Jane was born, 8lbs. It was pretty early in the morning and after a rainy spring the weather was very nice and warm. She was baptized July 3, 1927 by Rev. J.O. Walstead in the First Lutheran Church of Bristol. Sponsors were Mr. and Mrs. James Hoiby (Dorthena Moe) and Mr. and Mrs. Stanley Hoiby. She was confirmed on June 30, 1940 by Rev Walstead at First Lutheran Church of Bristol. She entered grade school, graduated 8th grade June 7, 1941 and entered high school. Graduated June 4, 1945 — an honor student — straight As — with being 3rd highest in class. She went to work as stenographer for Crescent Electric of Madison. After 2 months experience, she quit and took a position with Farmers Mutual Insurance, Madison. In January 1947 wrote the civil service exam and went to work for the Secretary of State of Wisconsin at the Capitol in Madison starting January 20, 1947. In March she quit there to go to work for a law firm – Spohn, Ross, Stevens & Lamb – until January 1949, when she came home.

Ruth was married on June 25, 1949 to Eddie Wipperfurth at Rev. Walstead’s home. Attendants were Stanley Moe and Betty Cuff. They left for Colorado for 2 weeks, then home for 4 weeks, then to Illinois to a farm job then back to Wisconsin to work at the canning
company. Ruth started work again at the Farm Bureau office, Madison. On March 19, 1950 Eddie was admitted as a member of our Lutheran Church after 3 weeks instruction – he had been a Catholic. On October 1, 1950, he started farming east of Keyeser on shares with Ole Sharpee – an 80 acre farm.

May 24, 1951 a daughter, Joan, was born.

March 1, 1952 they moved to the Irvin Sommer farm on shares east of DeForest.

May 2, 1952 a son, Willard, was born.

September 25, 1954 a daughter, Martha Kay, was born.

June 17, 1957 a son, Robert, was born.

In December of 1965, they bought an 80 acre farm from Peder Lyster, 2 miles east of DeForest and moved there on December 5 – a fine home and farm.

Eddie got a job as an electrician and works the land (1979) with son Robert.

DAVID WAYNE MOE

On March 3, 1933 a 7lb boy was born. The weather was cold with a lot of windy days. He entered grade school in September of 1939 at the Happy Hour School and graduated 8 years later. August 14, 1945 at 8:45 a.m., Tuesday morning he had a tonsil operation at the Columbus Hospital. It was also VJ Day. June 15, 1947 – David was confirmed at Bristol Lutheran Church. March 6, 1951, he registered for selective service. May 28, 1951, he graduated from DeForest High School.

March 26, 1953 David received an honorable discharge from the army due to sore feet and arrived home on Saturday, August 22 at noon to the surprise of all the folks at home. During the summer of 1954, the draft board re-called him for re-classification (a funny situation) so after waiting until September 19, he was sent to Milwaukee for a physical examination and the following week received a notice that he wasn’t accepted due to his feet. Two weeks later the draft board sent a 4-F card. This is certainly an odd twist especially after having been in and discharged. So that was army life.

On June 14, 1958 David and Jean Helgeson were married in the Bristol Lutheran Church and lived in Madison where Jean worked as a practical nurse at the hospital. On June 22, 1959 a son, Bryan, was born and baptized July 22 at Eddie Wipperfurth’s home. March 14, 1960 they moved to an apartment in DeForest. January 30, 1964 they moved to the house that had been the Halsor farm. May 26, 1966 they bought a house south of Bristol and moved into it.

January 16, 1961 a daughter, Nancy, was born.

September 29, 1963 a son, Bruce, was born.

October 27, 1966 a son, Kevin, was born.

January 22, 1969 a son, Brent, was born.

1980 – David works at the Mayflower Moving Company, Madison.
July 14, 1982 Bruce enlisted in the Army and went to Ft. Knox, Kentucky hoping to get a college education but he got sore feet and was hospitalized until August 17 (four weeks) and was honorably medically discharged and came home.

(The end of Stanley Moe's family history.)

The family history website of the Latter-Day Saints (www.familysearch.org) produced three other Moe families living in Wisconsin in the 19th and early 20th centuries.


1. Thomas Moe. Born July 6, 1868, Madison, died December 24, 1889
1. Anne Mary Moe. Born December 1, 1861, Madison, died October 27, 1890

Edward Moe. Born abt 1857, Primrose (Dane), Wisconsin, married Anna Randina Anderson at Primrose Lutheran Church.

1. Alvin Moe. Born 1872, Primrose, married Lily Quarne
   2. 4 daughters

Andrew Moe. Born 1831, Norway. 1880 census living in Township 135 & 136, Richland, Dakota Territory.

1. Andrew Moe. Born 1872 in Wisconsin
1. Ole Moe. Born 1874 in Dakota Territory
Gottlieb Scholz, his wife, Anna (Reuter) Scholz and their six children arrived in the United States from the Silesia region of Germany. Their homeland, Silesia, is today mostly located in Poland along the eastern border of Germany and the northern border of the Czech Republic. They traveled on the ship *Holsatia* from Hamburg. The Scholz family arrived at New York City on August 19, 1874. Gottlieb was 51 years old; Anna was 43.

The *Holsatia* had been built in Hamburg. The ship was launched on March 9, 1868. It made its last Trans-Atlantic voyage 10 years later in March 1878, four years after it had transported the Scholzes and, as we shall see, the Klebig family. The ship was sold to the Russian Navy. It was renamed several times before being scuttled in the Black Sea in October 1916.

Within two years the family had settled in Trempeauleau County, Wisconsin — Section 7, Lincoln Township. Wisconsin records show that there was a Gottlieb Scholz who became a naturalized citizen in Calumet County in 1874, and a Gottlieb who died in 1899 in Outagamie County. While these two occurrences are probably of the same person, this is not our man. Calumet and Outagamie Counties are next door to each other, but they are across the state from Trempeauleau County.

Gottlieb Scholz, born 1856-7
1. Christian Scholz, born 1854-5
1. Gottlieb Scholz, born 1856-7
1. Daniel Scholz, born May 4, 1863 in Silesia, Germany, died March 24, 1913.
1. Anna Scholz, born 1865-6
1. Carl Scholz, born 1866-7
1. Rosina Scholz, born 1873

Not much is known of the other children of Gottlieb and Anna, but son Daniel, who was nine years old when he came to Wisconsin, grew to manhood on his family’s Trempeauleau County dairy farm. There is a Christian Scholz who owned 160 acres in Trempeauleau County. He was given title to the land on July 23, 1880 under the 1862 Land Grant legislation. It is easy to speculate that this is Daniel’s older brother. Also in 1880, the U.S. Census shows Gottlieb the Younger still “At Home” at age 23 along with sister Anna (19), and brothers Daniel (17) and Charles (13). Charles is identified as “Carl” in the “Germans To America” passenger list reference. “Carl” is probably correct (rather than the Charles” from the census) because his brother Daniel had a son, his eldest, that he named “Carl”.

When his parents died, Daniel inherited the homestead, despite being the third youngest. On October 5, 1886, he married Augusta Strege.

Augusta Strege was born in Pomerania, Germany on November 27, 1861. Like Silesia, Pomerania is today located almost entirely in northern Poland (since the end of
World War II), running along the shore of the Baltic Sea. When she was four years old, she came to America with her parents, Herman and Caroline Strege, and her three sisters. They landed in New York City, then came straight to Whitehall (Trempealeau), Wisconsin.

Daniel and Augusta Strege Scholz had nine children.

1. Carl F.C. Scholz
   1. Bertha Scholz, married Henry Underwood
   1. Anna Martha Scholz, born August 29, 1890, married Carl Woychik, died May 12, 1951.
   2. Raymond Woychik
   2. Adelene Woychik
1. Ella Scholz, married Albert Fromme, died 1930
   2. Evelyn Fromme
   2. George Fromme

1. Emma Scholz; married Guy Hagan, died 1934. She was a graduate of La Crosse Normal School and a public school teacher.
1. Rudolph Scholz
1. Paul David Scholz, born February 25, 1901, died 1932
   2. Dee Scholz
1. Otto Scholz, born August 3, 1903, died November 1978 in Madison, Wisconsin. He operated a refreshment stand in Vilas Park in Madison and was affectionately known as “the Ottoman” by his great nieces, Audrey and Sharon Moe.

Daniel Scholz served as school secretary for nine years and was a lifelong member of the German Lutheran church. He died from drowning on March 24, 1913 at age 49. His son, Carl, took over the management of the farm for his mother. Augusta never remarried. She lived another 30 years until July 3, 1943 when she suffered a stroke and was hospitalized until her death on August 4. She was 81 years old. At the time of her death, she was the oldest member of St. Paul’s Lutheran Church of Pleasantville.

Vincent Woychik and his wife Rosa Klebig first appear in the 1880 Federal census of Trempealeau County, Wisconsin. From Vincent’s age given on the census sheet (36 years old), it can be figured that he was born in 1843 or 1844. His place of birth was Prussia.

“Prussia” is not a very specific designation. At the time Vincent Woychik was born, the Prussian Empire controlled or greatly influenced most of Europe. The regions of Silesia and Pomerania (mentioned earlier) were part of the Prussian Empire at the time even if many of the conquered people claimed either German or Polish ethnicity. Vincent’s granddaughter, Adeline, always affirmed a German heritage. In future U.S. censuses, Vincent would claim “Ger-Pol” as a birth country.

Rosa Klebig was 26 years old (born 1853 or 1854). Their only child in 1880 was their first son (August) who was 5 years old and had been born in November 1975 in Wisconsin. Rosa (called “Rosina” on the ship’s passenger list) arrived in the United States with her mother and (presumably) two brothers on board the Holstein, the same ship, same voyage that brought the Gottlieb and Anna Scholz family from Hamburg or Havre. She was 20 years old. Her future son, Carl, would marry the daughter of her fellow shipmate Daniel Scholz (who was 9 at the time of the voyage to America).
Vincent Woychik and Rosa Klebig had three children:

1. August (Gus) Woychik, born November 12, 1875 in Wisconsin. Married Jennie Nogossek, died April 13, 1949 in Trempealeau County, WI.
3. Anna Woychik, born February 26, 1905. Married Mr. Kubil.

3. Rona Jacobson, married Mr. Cantrell.
4. La Vonne Cantrell. Married Ben Sirianni.

- Eva Woychik, married Lynn Bruker.
- Clarabelle Woychik, married Mr. Fredrickson.

3. Seven daughters.
3. Clifford Fredrickson.

1. Carl Woychik, born December 6, 1885, died October 27, 1954. Married Anna Martha Scholz. (See Scholz, above)

1. Annie Woychik. Married Mr. Heller.
2. Ella Heller. Married Ed Smith.

Rosa died sometime in the fifteen years between the birth of her last child and son, Carl, in 1885 and the census in 1900. At the turn of the century, Vincent (spelled “Wadjeck” by the census taker) was living with three servants – a woman and her two daughters – but no family.

A 1900 Plat Book of Trempealeau County shows Vincent Woychik’s (spelled “Wojezik”) 160 acre farm in Township 22N. Range VIII W just one quadrant east and two quadrants north of the town of Whitehall. The land that Woychik was farming had once been public property. Through a U.S. Government homestead grant, Vincent acquired the land on November 1, 1881. (On the land grant, his name is spelled “Vinzens Watzcik.”) The 160 acres of property was the maximum that could be claimed under the Homestead Act of 1862. To get title, Vincent had to have lived on the acreage for at least five years – making sometime in 1876 the latest he could have settled on that spot. He also needed to be a United States citizen or an applicant for citizenship, 21 years old, and pay a ten dollar fee.

Neighboring on Vincent’s property to the southwest is land owned by a family whose name is spelled “Kloebig” on the Plat Map. There can be no doubt that this is a relation of Rosa Klebig, although how related is unknown. The Klebig (Kloebig) family took
title of their land just a little later than Woychik. Michael Klebig was granted 160 acres on April 20, 1882. This parcel appears on the Plat Atlas as owned by “G. Klebig.” In 1885, one Gottlieb Klebig got 40 acres under the same Homestead Act. By the time the Plat Atlas was printed in 1900, this acreage had changed hands and become the northern half of the strip owned by R. Stezaff (adjoining Vincent Woychik on the east). According to the passenger list of the ship Holsata (see above), Rosa (Klebig) Woychik had a younger brother (by two years) named Gottlieb. He was 18 years old at the time of arrival in the United States. There cannot be any doubt that this is the same man.

One quadrant south and one west is the homestead of Daniel Scholz. Scholz was farming on land that had originally been granted to a Charles W. Davidson in 1880.

Practically neighbors, it seems the natural thing that Vincent’s son Carl should marry Dan’s daughter Anna Martha.

Situated between the Woychik and Scholz farms was the farm of Gustavus Fromme. For a while around 1900, August Woychik worked for the Frommes and another of Daniel Scholz’s daughters – Ella – married Albert Fromme, a son of the farm owner. These three families were very close in every way.

Between 1900 and 1903, Vincent went back to Germany for a visit. When he returned, he had a new young bride with him. By the time of the special 1905 Wisconsin state census, Vincent, now 61, was married to Julia (38 years old) and they had a one year old daughter named Clara (the surname is spelled “Wozzeck”). In the very next household on the census page is Vincent’s oldest son, Gust, with his wife and first two daughters. Five years later, however, in the 1910 United States Census, Vincent and Julia are gone, Gust has added two children, his brother Carl, and, in the next household, a Lizzie Woychik (41) with her daughter Mary C. (6) and son Mike (4).

Carl Woychik was self employed as a carpenter. He was of medium height and build with black hair and blue eyes. Carl married Annie Scholz in 1910 or 1911. At the date of the 1910 census, April 10, he was bunking with his brother Gust and family. At this time, he lists his profession as carpenter, a trade that he would remain in for the rest of his life. Their son Raymond was born March 19, 1912 and a daughter, Adeline Margaret on September 21, 1915.

Carl tried farming in Trempealeau County for a while, but, in the mid-1920s, he moved his family to Wisconsin’s capitol city, Madison, possibly to get work as a carpenter. They bought a home at 608 Knickerbocker St., only a couple of blocks from Lake Wingra and Edgewood College and about two miles from the University of Wisconsin. Adeline graduated from North Madison High School about 1934. She married Otis Julius Moe on July 31, 1936. The newlyweds moved to a 120 acre dairy farm one mile west of the town of North Bristol, north of Madison.

Otis and Adeline had two daughters:

Carl and Annie continued to live on Knickerbocker St. in Madison. They were always very connected with their daughter Adeline’s family, especially their two granddaughters.

In 1951, Carl and Annie traveled north from Madison to spend the weekend with the Moe family at their farm, now two miles north of Ft. Atkinson. Sunday would be Mother’s Day and the Woychiks were planning to stay through dinner on that day. But that Saturday, May 12, after lunch, Annie wasn’t feeling well. She went to lie down in the sewing room and died within minutes, succumbing to hypertensive heart disease which had plagued her for years.

For some unknown reason, the title to their home at 608 Knickerbocker was in Anna’s name only. Perhaps because the house was purchased and the interior carpentry work completed by Carl during the depression years, it might be speculated that Carl’s name on the title might have ended some employment union benefit. Upon Anna’s death, ownership of the house was divided three ways between Carl, their son Raymond, and their daughter Adeline. Adeline immediately sold her share to her brother Raymond. Raymond then rented the house to a family giving his father a bedroom and kitchen privileges.

Carl never adjusted to his wife’s death, began to drink heavily, and at one point was arrested for drunk driving. Two years after Anna’s death, Carl tragically ended his own life with a gunshot wound through his mouth on October 27, 1954, in his backyard between two tall blue spruce trees. He was buried next to his wife in Forrest Hill Cemetery in Madison.
The ship Holsatia. This picture was taken in Hamburg in the same decade that it transported the Scholz Family to the United States. The voyage that carried Gottlieb and Anna Scholz along with their children and Rosina Klibig along with her mother and brothers sailed from Hamburg on August 5, 1874, under Captain Berands, made a stop at Havre on August 7 and arrived at New York City on August 19. It carried a total of 383 passengers plus merchandise. The ship made its last trans-Atlantic voyage in 1878. It was sold to the Russian navy and renamed Rossija. It underwent two other Russian navy transfers and name changes before it was eventually scuttled in the Black Sea, October 1916. (Palmer List Of Merchant Vessals. Online. www.geocities.com/mppraetorius/com-ho.htm)
Location of Woychik, Klebig, Scholz, and Fromme properties in Trempeauleau County, 1900
Wedding of Carl Woychik and Anne Martha Scholz (seated)
August Woychik (standing left)

Carl Woychik and Anne Martha Scholz, wedding day.
About 1911. Trempeauleau County, Wisconsin
Anne Martha Scholz Woychik

Adeline Woychik, 14 years old, church confirmation

Carl Woychik

Adeline, high school graduation
Wedding of Otis Moe and Adeline Woychik
Otis and Adeline (seated foreground)
Ray Woychik and Melba Moe (back)
Madison, Wisconsin. July 31, 1936

Ole J. Moe (on sofa at right)
Stanley Moe (seated left, dark shirt)
Sharon Moe (seated on floor, left)
Augusta Strege Scholz (seated), Anne Martha Scholz Woychik, Adaline Woychik Moe, Audrey Moe (baby)

Otis Moe, Sharon, Audrey, Adaline
Sharon Moe: College Sophomore – 1961

Willard Moe
Adaline Woychik Lloyd

Ray and Doris Lee Woychic – 1984
Thingstead Reunion (1933). John, Jr. (Johnny) seems to be the only one happy about it.

Picture left: Jack Sheldon, Helga Thingstead Sheldon, John Thingstead, Jr.

Picture right: John Thingstead, Jr., Ellen Offerdahl Thingstead, Bertha Nordness Thingstead, John Thingstead, Sr., Sever Thingstead

John Sr. and Ellen Offerdahl Thingstead
BOOK THREE: FURL

Chapter One: Just Where Do These "Furls" Come From, Anyway?

History is more or less bunk.


I do not believe that the children of James Franklin (Frank) Furl had any notion of his origins. In the years just after his death, a story was floating around certain family members that he had run away from home because of a cruel stepfather and had come to Texas from Tennessee. On the other hand, in the 1920 Census, Jessie Furl, Frank’s son who had his own family and home by that time, indicated that his father, Frank, had been born in Texas and so had Frank’s parents. Twenty years earlier, however, in what could only have been an unguarded moment, Frank had responded to the 1900 census taker that he had been born in Minnesota and his parents in Michigan. When he died, the newspaper obituary finally gave the game away. Frank Furl, who died at age 87, had lived in Texas only since age 6. His children, grandchildren, and great-grandchildren were all total Texans. It is doubtful they had ever left the state, even for vacations. But Frank had been born on December 4, 1864 in St. Cloud, Minnesota. (The newspaper obit gives September 4 as the birth date, but December agrees with the 1900 census and with his grave stone). He arrived in Ellis County, Texas in 1871, age six years old, apparently alone. He lived there – most of the time in the town of Italy – until his death on May 7, 1952. His first six years are a complete mystery. About his parents there is only the information mentioned above about their births in Michigan and one piece of speculation about Ireland and Minnesota (given below). To add to his mystery, he is even unaccountably missing from the 1880 census of Ellis County where the 15 year-old should have been living.

Even though Furl is not a common name; it is not rare, either. The name is found all across the country. It is especially prominent in Pennsylvania and neighboring states. The 1850 Pennsylvania census shows Furls in five counties in the state: Bucks, Clarion, Philadelphia, Blair, and Westmoreland. A researcher has found John Swisher (1834-1894) marrying Mary Ruth Furl in Ohio.

In the Civil War, Timothy Furl served with Co. H, 11th New Jersey Infantry, enlisting as a Private on July 9, 1862. In 1920 (age 72) he is found living in Wacousta, Michigan and a member of the Grand Army of the Republic, a veteran’s organization whose membership was limited to soldiers, sailors, and marines who served in the War Between The States. Furl was a member of Joseph Mason No. 248 Post.

Private Jonas Furl enlisted with “D” Company, 57th Regiment out of Tioga County, Pennsylvania.

This regiment was organized at Camp Curtin in December, 1861. It participated in the siege of Yorktown and the battles and skirmishes of Fair Oaks, Charles City Cross Roads, Malvern Hill, Second Bull Run, Fairfax Court House, Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, Mine Run,
Auburn Creek, Kelly's Ford, Locust Grove, Wilderness, North Anna, Cold Harbor, Hatcher's Run, Weldon Railroad, Fort Steadman and Sailor's Creek.

Over two-thirds of this regiment re-enlisted December 24, 1863. In January, 1865, having been greatly reduced in strength by the severity of the summer campaign, it was consolidated into a battalion of six companies, and the Eighty-fourth Pennsylvania Volunteers consolidated with it. It was mustered out of the service at Alexandria, Virginia, June 22, 1865.  

George W. Furl, another Private, was recruited for Company "A" of the 1st Illinois Cavalry in Bloomington, Illinois. He was mustered out July 14, 1862.

Here are some other Civil War Furls:

- David Furl, Company E, 32 Ohio Infantry. Private.
- Henry Furl, Crescent Reg't, Louisiana Inf. Private
- James Furl, Battery A, New Jersey Light Artillery. Private

Records show that a Bridg(er?) Furl, female infant (4mo. old) died of bowel inflammation in Washington Co., Pennsylvania in January 1860. An Internet poster offers this family: Furl, Mr., born about 1882 (sic), married about 1880 in Pennsylvania to Emma Layton (b. 1860, Somerset, PA). Children were Walter Furl (born about 1882 in Pennsylvania), Blanche Furl (about 1884), and John Furl (about 1886).

Records show that Albert Furl married Jennie Patterson on July 15, 1879 in Blanco County, Texas (northwest of Austin).

An online database gives two Furls: Kathleen Furl, born on March 3, 1874 in Kansas. Her birth name was Reynolds. The International Genealogical Index - North America spells her name "Reynolds." According to this Index, she married J. Frank Furl (!) on December 24, 1896 in Maricopa, Arizona. She died in Los Angeles on January 10, 1948. In the 1920 census, Kathleen (spelled "Kathylene") is living at 131 E. 51st in Los Angeles with three children, but without the benefit of J. Frank. Her children are Hazel V. (20, born about 1900), Harry A. (18, born about 1902), and Margaret E. (16, born about 1904). Three other male Furls lived in Phoenix, Arizona: Irving W, a clerk at Eschmann & Co., John F., bookkeeper, and William, carpenter.

Next, Irving Furl, born May 26, 1870 in Pennsylvania, was a student living at 1301 Wharton in Philadelphia in 1890. He died in Los Angeles on May 31, 1941. Further California Furls are Mickey Jo Furl, mother's name Beck, born January 26, 1952 in Sacramento County and Heather Marie Furl, mother's name Yeates, born November 23, 1985 in Monterey County.

Les Furl, originally of Pennsylvania, wrote me about his own family legend.

I talked to my father the other day and he told me a story about two brothers who got separated while floating down the Allegheny River. One went back to Pennsylvania and one ended up in Texas ... my
grandfather's name was George Wesley and his father's name was Wesley George.\textsuperscript{40}

Remember that amongst the Civil War Furls was a George W., from Illinois.

The Ellis Island passenger records have two Furls – both almost certainly incorrect spellings. The first is Franz Furl who arrived from Zurich, Switzerland on May 10, 1919. The second is Nicola Furl... (the three dot ellipsis is in the online record) who arrived from St. Valentino, Italy on May 25, 1913.\textsuperscript{41}

A lineage of Samuel Furl of Pennsylvania can be found in APPENDIX 1.

A family tree on the Roots Web's WorldConnect Project supplies another Pennsylvania Furl. John Furl (born July 2, 1876) married Sarah Belle “Sallie” Hancock on March 5, 1903. Sallie had been born on August 20, 1878. Her parents were Elias Hancock (born March 6, 1841 in Kersey, Elk County, Pennsylvania) and Mary Elizabeth Taylor (born July 6, 1844 in Rock Forge, Centre County, Pennsylvania).\textsuperscript{42}

The origins of this surname may be in Ireland. The 1880 Federal census gives us John and Mary Furl, both 40 years old, both born in Ireland, he a laborer, she at home, living on Wood Street in Houston, Texas.\textsuperscript{43} There are no children at home. Thomas Furl, age 39, arrived in New York City from Northern Ireland in 1803.\textsuperscript{44} Getting closer to Frank Furl’s birthplace and time, the 1870 Minnesota census gives us an entire Irish family of Furls in Freeborn County on the Minnesota/Iowa border.\textsuperscript{43} An examination of the census schedule, however, makes it look like the name is O’Furl. This “O” figure may just be a flourish on the part of the census taker as the modern census indexer and the AIS compiler both agree that the spelling is just “Furl.” This family is also interesting because of one of the children in it. Father Michael Furl (Farmer, age 42) and mother Anne (age 35) were both born in Ireland, according to the information they gave to Census Enumerator Morris Grimager on August 10, 1870. Daughter Mary (at home, age 10) was born in Illinois, son Jani (age 9), daughters Catherine (8) and Margaretta (7), and son Jens (6), all born in Minnesota. Jens, though, doesn’t look or sound like an Irish name and with Grimager’s fancy handwriting it is hard to make out some letters. What the indexer thinks is Jens, could just as easily be plain old Jim. The question then springs to mind: could this Jim (or Jens) be James Franklin Furl? First, the age is not right. Jim is six and Frank Furl’s sixth birthday would be five months away. What child wouldn’t fudge a bit? But, second, there is the matter of the birthplace of his parents. In 1890, he told the census that they were born in Michigan, whereas Michael and Anne were born in Ireland. But sure, the information on these population schedules is not always accurate and must be checked against other sources. Just look at the 1920 census already cited where Jessie Furl gave the wrong state of birth for his father. Third, in August of one year Jim is found in a large family unit in the northern Midwest. Within the very next year, he arrives, as has been said, apparently alone, in Texas. Well, it could have happened.

Yes, these contradictions can be explained away individually but look at the number of them. However tempting it may be to identify Jim/Jens Furl of Minnesota with James Franklin Furl of Texas, that leap cannot be taken without much more evidence being presented.
Frank Furl married Louisa Jarratt on April 16, 1891 in Italy (Ellis County), Texas. Officiating was J.A. Lambert, M.G. (Minister of the Gospel).\textsuperscript{48} They had seven children.


1. Dee Furl, born March 31, 1895, died November 3, 1976 in Temple (Bell), Texas. Married Inis Bessie Allen. Inis was born November 1, 1903 in Goldthwaite, (Mills) Texas and died November 25, 1989 at Belton (Bell), Texas.

2. Frances LaNell Furl. Married Carl Edward Avery.

2. James Curtis Furl. Born July 13, 1926. Married 1\textsuperscript{st} Judy Owens, 2\textsuperscript{nd} Mary Green, 3\textsuperscript{rd} Cecil Malman. Died July 28, 1997 in Belton (Bell), Texas.

2. Lloyd Dee Furl. Married Marcia Lea Kunkel

2. Shirley Elizabeth Furl. Born February 17, 1935 Married Ferol Walker
   3. Elizabeth Jean Walker married John Calvert
      4. Charles Wayne Calvert
      4. Traci Calvert
   3. James Ferol Walker
      4. James Todd Walker
   3. Dee Jay Walker
   3. Francis Jane Walker married Bill Ushiro
      4. David Ushiro
      4. Michael Ushiro\textsuperscript{49}


2. W. W. Hefner, Jr.

   3. Milton R. Hefner
   3. Dean R. Hefner


43
1. Frank Furl, Jr. (a.k.a. Bud), married Katherine Richards who died April 1987 in Mesquite, Texas.
   2. Katherine Laverne Furl. Born August 30, 1927
   2. Frank J. Furl. Born October 18, 1937, died July 17, 1979 in Bell County Texas.
   2. Dwayne Leo Furl. Born December 14, 1948
1. Alma Augusta Furl, born August 6, 1909, died April 1981 in Houston (Harris), Texas. Married C.E. Childress of Houston.
   2. Doyle Green Childress. Born March 15, 1930

Frank and Louisa made their living by farming. For much of their lives, they lived in Ellis County, Texas, the county just south of Dallas County. But Frank moved around after starting his family much like he had done before and it is hard to keep track of him. In 1900, Frank and Louisa are still making their home in Ellis County where Lou had been raised and Frank had lived since his youth.

By the 1910 census, though, they are farming in Collin County, the county just north of Dallas. Their children are all listed (Faye is called “Hattie”), including their eldest son, Jessie Furl who is still at home at age 18. This is strange because other evidence showed that Jessie was already married and the father of his first child by the day he was enumerated at his father’s home in Collin County.

Along with the explanation for this seeming discrepancy comes the first scandal, the first shocking revelation of this history. That Collin County census mentioned in the previous paragraph was taken on April 19, 1910. But two days later, April 21, the census enumerator in Ellis County recorded the growing family of Jessie and Leonia (Simmons) Furl. That’s right! Jessie was counted twice in the 1910 census — once in Collin County and again in Ellis County.

Befitting Frank’s reputation for disappearing then reappearing, both he and Louisa are missing from the 1920 census. (But during the preceding decade, son Jessie had also moved to Collin County. Jessie’s son, John D., was born in the town of Allen in 1917.)

They may have been separated for a while. In 1930, the household of Frank, Jr., who was 27 years old at the time and living in Temple (Bell County), Texas, was pretty crowded. Not only was he supporting his wife and three-year-old daughter by his job as brakeman on the railroad, but his father, Frank, Sr., and his brother, Dutch, were both in residence. Listed occupation for the two guests: None. (Whoever answered the census taker’s questions, told him that James, Sr. had been born in Wisconsin. Texans! All Northern states are the same to them.) Another of Frank’s sons, Dee, who was farming nearby (in the same census precinct) had only his family – no freeloaders at his house. Frank’s oldest son, Jessie, was living way up north in Wichita County. Almost to Oklahoma.

James Franklin Furl died May 6, 1952 in Italy, Texas. The funeral was held at the First Baptist Church where he was a member. Louisa died at home on May 3, 1957. Her funeral was also at First Baptist. Her pallbearers were her brother Joe Jarratt, Weldon Jarratt.
Bob Schroder (no Schroders have been found in the family), L. J. Dover (no Dovers have been found), Graves Moore and Jack Graves. Louisa’s sister Mattie had married Charles M. Graves back in 1885 so we could have nephews here. As for the “Graves Moore,” the Italy News was notorious for misprints. Frank and Louisa are buried together in Italy Cemetery.
Chapter Three: The Jarratt Family

The earliest ancestors of Louisa Jarratt known to this author are Nicholas Jarratt and his wife Mary. Nicholas was born about 1723 in Virginia. Their offspring William Jarratt (born c.1780-1790, died c.1840) married Mary (Polly) Ivey (born c.1790-1800). Their marriage took place in Sussex County, Virginia on September 12, 1806, Robert Murrell of South Hampton officiating.

1. William Jarratt and Polly Ivey had three children.

2. John William Jarratt married Susan G. Thompson (see next).

2. Fortunatus Jarratt, born 1811, married Susan A. Owen.


It seems probable that Mary Hickman is a sister to Frances Hickman, who eventually married Nicholas' nephew, John William Jarratt, Jr. In 1860, the 8-year-old Frances E. Hickman is living in the same household with Nicholas and Mary, along with their 8-year-old son, William. This puts Frances' birth date in 1850 or 1851 which means, as will be shown, that she married J.W. Jr., when she was only 15 or 16 years old. This is confirmed in her own testimony for a pension application given in 1907 in which she says that her age that year was 56 years old. Her 20-year-old future husband lived practically next door with his recently widowed mother, eight siblings (including 12-year-old Martha) and a boarder or employee, Nathaniel Etheredge, age 20. It would not be at all surprising if were to learn that this was the same Nathaniel Etheredge who would eventually marry Martha. Hmmm.

John William Jarratt was born September 2, 1807. He married Susan Granaway Thompson on December 12, 1838. Susan had been born March 22, 1823.

John William Jarratt and Susan Granaway Thompson had nine children.


John W. Jarratt, Sr., died on February 12, 1860. His wife, Susan, died August 6, 1886. They are buried in Holly Springs Cemetery, Bradley County, Arkansas.

John William Jarratt, Jr. was born February 9, 1840 in Fayette County, Tennessee. He was 22 years old when he enlisted in the Confederate Army in Warren (Bradley County), Arkansas in 1862. He served until 1865. At his enlistment, he joined up with the 17th Arkansas Infantry, Company “C.” His wife, Francis Hickman, testified to this when she applied for a Confederate pension after his death. She had corroborating evidence from others, including one of her own relatives, W. J. Hickman, who testified that he served with John W. in the same Arkansas unit. Woodward, however, places him in the 24th Infantry, Company “D.” It was not uncommon for a Civil War soldier to serve in more than one unit of the Army, but this confusion caused Francis (Frankie) Hickman Jarratt to be denied a pension in 1907 because the U.S. War Department replied, “the name of John W. Jarratt has not been found on the rolls, on file in this office, of the 17th Arkansas Infantry, C.S.A.”

A man named John W. Jarratt bought property near Vincennes, Indiana in 1845 and 1848 under the 1820 Land Patent statute. This guy probably doesn’t belong to this family. The John W. Jarratt, Sr. claimed here had children born to him in southern Tennessee throughout the 1840s (including 1844, 1846, and 1849) without anything (thus far) to indicate that he did anything other than farm in Fayette County. Also, he relocated his family to Bradley County, Arkansas around 1848. However, either he or his 19-year-old son, John William, Jr., took advantage of that same Federal Land Patent law in July, 1859 to buy 92 acres in Bradley County. In April, 1861, John W. Jr. bought another 246 acres under a Land Patent and his mother, Susan Granaway Jarratt, bought 40 acres under her own name in July of that year. All three of these purchases were for adjoining pieces of property in Township 15-S, Range 10-W of Bradley County.

John W. Jarratt, Jr. had married Frances E. Hickman on December 13, 1866 in Bradley County. They relocated to Ellis County, Texas in 1873. They had twelve children.

   2. Gus Jarratt, born 1892
   2. Cora Jarratt, born 1894
   2. Bernice Jarratt, born 1896
   2. John D. Jarratt, born 1901
   2. Herbert Jarratt, born 1905
   2. Cubit Jarratt, born 1909


1. Louisa (often found as “Lorena”) Jarratt, born at Bell Branch (Ellis Co.), Texas on December 14, 1874. Married to Frank Furl and now this portion of the story has almost come full circle.

1. Lee L. Jarratt, born October 12, 1877, married Nola Solomon (born July 21, 1880,

2. Emma B. Jarratt, born 1901
2. Ivy L. Jarratt, born 1905
2. Nola Jarratt, born 1908


1. Frank Jarratt, born 1886. Died May 25, 1930. He had been a Private in the 86 Infantry, 18th Division.

2. Joe Jarratt, Jr., born December 14, 192675
2. Lila Violet Jarratt, born March 4, 1930


Bell Branch, where Louisa was born, was always a small community. In 1903, the railroad came through. Bell Branch Lake was built for railroad use. Fifty years later, most of the territory around the lake was a privately owned country club. Today it is a wild game preserve. The official 2000 population was 20.76

John W., Jr. worked as a farmer in Texas while Frankie kept house.77 J.W. registered his own brand with the County Clerk of Ellis County.78

When John died on September 18, 1900, he did not leave his wife well provided for. When she applied for that Confederate Pension in July 1907, she claimed indigent circumstances and listed as her only assets one-half an interest in 27 acres worth about $30 an acre, one horse and two cows all worth about $75. She was 56 years old, in poor health, and with no income. The handwriting of her signature is very shaky. As was told earlier, the pension was denied because the U.S. War Office could not find Jarratt’s name in the Infantry company where Frankie thought he had been enlisted.79 She died two and half years later in Forreston (Ellis), Texas on January 9, 1910. John and Frankie are both buried in Forreston Cemetery. The person who copied the headstones for the local DAR Chapter wrote her down as “Frank Jarrett”80 (with an “e”). Her headstone was installeed with the stone facing the opposite direction from John’s. Her inscription reads, “Rest Mother, Rest in quiet sleep / While friends in sorrow (unreadable) weep.” Also in Forreston Cemetery are sons Joe and Lee and their spouses.81

Throughout the Ellis County DAR’s twenty volumes of genealogical records, the surname under discussion is spelled consistently “Jarrett.” Every other source that was consulted uses the second “a.” I believe that “Jarrett” is correct and will continue to use that spelling.
Chapter Four. McDade and Hickman

James McDade (born February 10, 1750 in Spartanburg, South Carolina, died July 15, 1820) married Elizabeth Wilkes (born about 1755 in South Carolina, died before 1820 in Georgia). They were married sometime before 1778. They had six children.

1. William McDade, see more below.
2. Henrietta McDade, born 1781 in Spartanburg.
6. Alexander McDade, born about 1791 in Georgia, married Anna Armstrong on November 27, 1817 in Georgia, died May 1, 1852 in Washington, Texas.

Their oldest son, William McDade (born April 20, 1778 in Spartanburg, South Carolina, died July 19, 1835 in Mt. Meigs, Montgomery, Alabama), married Mary Germany (born March 4, 1786 in Spartanburg, died September 22, 1813 in Baldwin Co., Georgia). They were married on August 13, 1799 at Milledgeville (Warren), Georgia. They had six children.

1. Elizabeth (Betsy) McDade. Married John Lee Hickman (below).
2. Sarah McDade, born August 21, 1802 in Georgia.
3. Nancy McDade, born January 2, 1805, died August 1893, both Georgia.
4. James Germany McDade, born March 31, 1807 in Georgia, married Nancy T. Miller, died February 28 1852 in Louisiana.
5. William W. McDade born September 29, 1810 in Georgia, died March 11, 1872.

The oldest daughter, Elizabeth (born June 13, 1800 in Georgia, died September 21, 1850 in Bradley Co., Arkansas), married John Lee Hickman (born 1789 in Georgia, died June 11, 1870 in Bradley Co, Arkansas). They had eleven children. 82

1. Elizabeth Hickman, married Stanmere Butler on April 11, 1838.
2. Caroline Hickman, married Anderson Lewis before 1850.
3. Arabella Hickman, married to Mr. Reaves before 1879
4. Rebecca Hickman, married to Mr. Holloway before 1852.
5. Martha Hickman
6. Louisa Hickman
7. Mary Hickman, born about 1816, died Bradley Co., Arkansas
8. Nancy Hickman, born about 1820, died Bradley Co. Arkansas
9. Jane Hickman, born about 1826 in Montgomery, Alabama, died Bradley County, Arkansas
10. Francis Marion Hickman, see more below.
1. William Hickman, born Apr 14, 1830 in Montgomery, Alabama, died Bradley County, Arkansas.

Their son, Francis Marion Hickman, (born c. 1828, died November 6, 1850 in Bradley County, Arkansas) married Mary Wardlaw (born April 20, 1830, died October 28, 1910 in Bradley County) about 1849. After the death of Francis Marion Hickman, Mary Wardlaw Hickman married Nicholas Jarratt, the uncle of her son-in-law. Really. Go back to page 46 and look at the list of children of William and Polly (Ivey) Jarratt. Third on the list is “Nicholas Jarratt married Mary (Wardlaw) Hickman.” Nicholas’ brother John William’s son, also John William, married Frances Hickman whose mother was Mary Wardlaw Hickman. Clear as mud? Good. Let’s get on with our lives.

Francis and Mary were the parents of Frances E. (Frankie) Hickman, spouse of John William Jarratt Jr. and mother of the above family. She was born November 19, 1850 in Arkansas and died January 9, 1910 in Forreston (Ellis), Texas.
Chapter Five: Jessie Furl and Leona Simmons

Jessie Hendon Furl, born in March 17, 1892 was the oldest child of Frank Furl and Louisa Jarratt Furl. Where the “Hendon” came from is anybody’s guess. Could it be a family name of Frank Furl? Frank’s mother’s surname? Dunno. Jessie H. Furl married Leona May Simmons in 1908 or 1909. They had five children.

   2. Kenneth Fail
   2. Clarence Fail
   2. James C. (Jimmie) Fail, born October 19, 1928 in Wichita County, Texas, died June 1, 1997 in Fort Worth (Tarrant), Texas.
   2. O.W. Fail, (female) born October 19, 1932 in Wichita County.
   2. Ottie Fail, born July 10, 1934 in Wichita County.
   2. Betty Lou Fail, born July 30, 1936 in Baylor County, Texas.
   2. Sallie Sue Fail, born April 2, 1940 in Baylor County.
   2. Danny Lynn Fail, born March 20, 1947 in Baylor County.

1. Inez Furl, married Al Norris. They had two girls,
   2. Barbara Ruth Norris, born September 18, 1934.
   2. Eileen (Allain) Norris.

1. Oma Furl, married Herschel (Dude) Cobb (died May 21, 1986). No children. Dude was a POW in World War II.


2. Myrna Raye Hunnicutt, born March 20, 1937 in Wichita County, Texas
2. Jerry Clifford Hunnicutt, born July 15, 1940 in Wichita County, Texas.

To read about how Mary Lou and her family were held hostage by an escaped convict, see APPENDIX 3: DANGER STALKS THE FAMILY TREE.
Leona May Simmons was born December 19, 1894 (a transcription of her cemetery headstone says “December 9”), possibly in Tennessee. This is also attested by her daughter’s testimony on her death certificate. Her grandparents were John Andrew Simmons and Nettie Sanders. J. A. Simmons was born February 27, 1846, most likely in Tennessee. He and Nettie were married in Lynchburg (Moore), Tennessee. At some point later in life, they migrated to Limestone County, Alabama where they settled in the town of Tanner. J. A. is found on the list of Limestone County poll tax payers in 1902. He died April 13, 1916 and is buried in the Tanner Methodist Church Cemetery. His wife, Nettie Sanders was born September 18, 1845 and died June 17, 1926. Dan Beckett e-mailed the author this information about Nettie Sanders.

Aunt Nettie was my great aunt that died many years before I was born but my mother remembers her and that they lived in Limestone Co. AL. I have some sketchy copies of Nettie’s father’s death and a lawsuit that resulted between some of the Sanders children and there were a lot of children. John A. Simmons and his wife Nettie Sanders are listed in the lawsuit as living in Limestone Co. Alabama in February of 1901. Nettie’s father’s name was William B. Sanders, and her mother was Martha Elizabeth Driver.

In a follow-up to the above message, Beckett expressed a doubt about the birth and death dates for Nettie given in the Tombstone Inscription book from Limestone County, quoted above.

John Andrew and Nettie Sanders Simmons had thirteen children. The list below comes from two sources: an unattributed family group sheet which has some minor errors in some dates concerning John Buckner Simmons’ parents and the transcription of the 1880 census made by the Latter Day Saints and posted on their web site. The census transcription clarified some issues of the order of birth. It also corrects at least one huge error in birth date from the group sheet. Daughter Josie appears as a three year old on the census, while the group sheet has her being born in 1887. Now, it is clear that it should have been 1877. However, the census transcribers have some mistakes and disagreements with the group sheet over spellings and middle initials. Father John Andrew is given in the transcription as J.H. All of the discrepancies will be noted.

The names of the children in the first section were on the 1880 census.

1. James W. Simmons, born 1864-5, married Emma Ashford. The census transcription gives his initial as “A.”
4. George W. Simmons, born 1872-3, married Alma Lewis

The names in the second section were not on the census.

1. Mattie Elizabeth Simmons, born August 30, 1881. Married Charles Hamilton
1. Lindsay Simmons. Died, December 4, 1953.
1. Ellis Simmons, married Gracie Stovall.
1. Luther Simmons, born April 17, 1889. Died December 16, 1892
Chapter Seven: Settle and Watson

On her mother's side, Leona Simmons is descended from the distinguished Settle family that began in Yorkshire, England and flourished for many generations in Virginia.

Francis Settle was born about 1622-23 in Yorkshire but immigrated to Virginia where he married Elizabeth about 1658. He died in what is now Richmond County, Virginia in 1707. His wife, Elizabeth, died about 1701. This and all the following information is summarized from the same source. This is one of those rare books in genealogical research which, like this book you are reading, is very carefully documented and each fact and assertion is given its source.

Francis' passage to America was sponsored by a wealthy landowner of Old Rappahannock County. If he was indentured, his servitude did not last long because in just seven years he and his wife were buying a large plantation of 400 acres.

Their oldest son was John Settle. He was born about 1659 in Old Rappahannock County, Virginia and died in King George County, Virginia in 1738. His wife was Mary Strother who he married about 1680. Reese surmises that Mary was born in England like her brother who came to America in 1658. John and Mary farmed in Old Rappahannock County until 1694 when they bought property in King George County. They lived at this second place until they died.

Their son was Strother Settle, born in Old Rappahannock County, Virginia, about 1690 and died in Prince William County, Virginia in 1752. About 1719 he married Mary Browne, daughter of Maxfield and Sarah (Newman) Browne. Once again I refer you, Dear Reader, to the work by William Emmett Reese for considerable information on the Browne and Newman families in Virginia that would be wasteful to reproduce word for word here. Mary seems to have died after 1759.

Strother and Mary (Browne) Settle had a son also named Strother Settle. Strother the Younger was born about 1719 in King George County, Virginia and died in Prince William County, Virginia in 1792. He married Elizabeth about 1749. Elizabeth's birth name is unknown. Like his father, he was a farmer. He was also a slave owner. In his will, he leaves slaves to all of his grandchildren. To his grandson, William Rawser Watson, he leaves five slaves, three horses, seven head of cattle, four feather beds, a desk, bookcase and other household items.

Mary Settle, the daughter of Strother the Younger and Elizabeth was born about 1754, probably in Prince William County, Virginia. About 1775, she married Samuel Watson. Watson was born between 1750 and 1760. He died in 1844 when was in or very near his 90s. He was residing in Giles County, Tennessee at the time of his death. Mary died sometime before him. Samuel and Mary Watson had two children:

1. Elizabeth Strother Watson, born about 1776.
2. William Rawser Watson, born about 1778.

William Rawser Watson's spouse is unknown. He died in Giles County, Tennessee between 1840 and 1844. His son, James Watson, was born in Virginia in 1810. James Watson married Susan (birth name unknown). The date and place of the death of this couple is
unknown although a good guess would be Giles County, Tennessee. Their son was James Polk Watson.

James K. Polk Watson (born November 11, 1844, died December 3, 1911), married Amanda Ann Hardy (born January 3, 1849, died September 23, 1881). They seemed to have lived all of their lives in Tennessee and the bulk of that in Giles County. Amanda’s parents were William B. Hardy (born 1823 in Tennessee) and Frances Hester (born March 4, 1826, died June 17, 1866 (house fire) in Limestone County, Alabama). Frances’ head stone describes her as “wife of William B. Hardy, dau. of John Hester.” James P. and Amanda were married November 23, 1865 in Giles County, Tennessee. According to Giles County marriage records, James Polk married Mary E. Garrett on September 23, 1881, the same day Amanda died. Odd thing, though. The license was taken out the previous February. Either James and Amanda were not married to each other by February 1881, or James wanted to have everything ready the day he became available. Polk, both his spouses and mother-in-law Frances Hester Hardy are buried in the Garrett/McKay Cemetery which is just off Highway 31S on Yant Road in Giles County. James and Amanda had at least two children:

2. Walter Polk Watson

You might remember that earlier, in our discussion of the Jarratt family, that one of Louisa Jarratt’s sisters married Walter Polk Watson. Well, here is where I tie it all together.

Both Walter Polk Watson and Ada Watson were children of James Polk and Amanda Hardy Watson. Walter married Henry Faye Jarratt whose sister Louisa Jarratt married James Frank Furl whose son Jessie married the daughter of Ada Watson and John Buckner (John Buck) Simmons. Follow that? Then try to wrap your mind around the following chart. Keep in mind that the Louisa who appears at the far left and far right on the second row is the same person: Louisa Jarratt.

```
John W. Francis Jarratt       James/Amanda Watson
                                  
Louisa    Henry Faye      Walter        Ada   J. B. Simmons   Furl/ Louisa
          
Leona       ----------------- Jessie
```

Ada Watson and John Buckner Simmons were Leona Simmons’ parents. John Buck’s younger brother, Marion Henry (Heck) Simmons married Ada’s sister, Lela Watson.

John Buck must have met and married Ada in Tennessee because that is where she, too, had been born and raised. But at some point, probably not too many years after their marriage, they moved to Waxahachie (Ellis), Texas. John Buckner Simmons died April 18, 1922 in Waxahachie and is buried there. Ada died in 1923 in Waxahachie, Texas.
John Buckner Simmons and Ada Watson Simmons had eight children:

1. Moten Simmons, married Ann ---
1. Leona Simmons
1. James Estal (Dick) Simmons, married Duff LaClair
1. Eunice Simmons, married George Black
1. Charles L. (Pete) Simmons, married Anna Belle ---
1. Essie Simmons, married Ben Brown
1. Lake Simmons, married Elmer L. Powers
1. J.B. Simmons, married Bonnie Ruth ---
“So, you mock my blindness? Let me tell you this. You with your precious eyes, You’re blind to the corruption of your life, To the house you live in, those you live with – Who are your parents? Do you know?”

-Oedipus Rex

Trans. by Robert Fagles

John D. Furl was the fourth child of Jessie and Leona Simmons Furl. He had three older sisters and one younger sister, Mary Lou Bauer. His middle name was “Dee,” after his uncle. His birth was not registered until, as an adult, he had to apply to have a birth certificate issued to him. On August 25, 1954, he took his sister Inez with him so she could swear an affidavit confirming the circumstances of his birth. As late as 1929, only 35% of the children born in Collin County, Texas were having their births recorded. He was born on October 18, 1917 at 3:00 p.m. in a farmhouse west of Allen, Texas in Collin County, about 25 miles north of Dallas.

In the 1920 United States Census of Collin County, his father, Jessie Furl, gives his occupation as “general farmer.” But since this was right in the middle of Prohibition, Jessie found himself a new source of income. The result of this was that on October 12, 1923, just five days before his son’s sixth birthday, he filed an appeal in the Court Of Criminal Appeals in Austin, Texas of his one year prison sentence for transporting liquor. The next January, however, Judge F. E. Wilcox made short work of the appeal, ruling, very briefly, that since no new facts or other exceptions had been presented, the sentence would be affirmed.

If this were a movie, we would, at this point, get an inter-title that said, “Two Years Later.”

Jessie is free. He and his family are living in the small town of Megargel, Texas, in the southwest corner of Archer County where Jessie runs a domino parlor.

In the pre-TV era, people had to find their entertainment where they could. In rural areas and in places where there were a lot of men working shift jobs, pool halls and domino parlors were very popular. Megargel met both of those qualifications. Oil had been discovered in 1921 in Archer County. A big well came in near Megargel in June, 1924 causing attention to be paid to the southern part of the county. The owner of the land on which the well sat was paid $1000 an acre for 140 acres. An oil boom was on. Two refineries were built near Megargel in 1925. The population more than doubled in three years, going from 475 in 1923 to 1,000 in 1926. The trend reversed just as suddenly. The railroad bypassing the town caused a massive migration away to other places during the 1930s. Sixty years later, in April, 2006, the front page of the Dallas Morning News reported that the Megargel school district was going to shut down and consolidate with the Olney district, twelve miles south. Most businesses in the town had closed, population had dropped to 250, and there were only 63 students in grades 1 through 12, including eleven graduating seniors and only one seventh grader. The total demise of the town was being predicted. The
Megargel mayor was quoted as saying, "I don’t want to close the school, but it’s not going to be here long anyway. They might as well...get it over with." The mayor was Danny Lynn Fails, the son of Pauline Furl Fails, and one of Jess Furl’s grandkids (see page 51).

Pool and dominos halls were both perfectly legal businesses but were considered slightly shady. "Church goin’ people" didn’t frequent such establishments. If a man were to be seen by the town’s Church Lady while going into or coming out of such a business, he might find himself — although not mentioned by name — being denounced from the pulpit at the next Sunday’s church service. Sounds like this was a perfect business opportunity for Jessie Furl.

Texas writer Delbert Trew described rural domino parlors of the 1920s. “You played on square tables with little boards around the edges to keep the dominos from falling off the table. Score was kept with chalk by writing on the table top. Chalk dust kept the dominos sliding smoothly. Seems like it cost a dime to play a game with the owner walking around wearing a nail apron around his waist holding change. Most parlors sold coffee or soft drinks and a few cooked hamburgers on short order.”

On the evening of September 22, 1925 — a Tuesday — four police officers waited in a mesquite thicket, staking out a cache of stolen goods. The contraband, unstamped cigarettes, had been stolen from a wholesale grocery store in Graham, Texas in Young County. Distributors stamped cigarette packages to show that their retailers had paid the state, county, and local taxes that were required. Unlike other products where consumers pay sales tax to be passed on to the government by the retailer, taxes on tobacco products were (and are today) paid in advance by the sellers who get reimbursed when the tobacco is sold. If cigarettes went unstamped, then governments hadn’t collected their tax revenue and the crooks could sell the packs considerably cheaper than legitimate retailers. The stolen cigarettes had been discovered hidden in a field about a mile south of Megargel in Archer County. Sheriff Foster and Deputy Sheriff Don Howard of Young County had met with their local counterparts, Sheriff Harrison Ikard and Deputy Sheriff R. (Cowboy) Munford of Archer County. Foster had tracked the stolen cigarettes to the Megargel area and then called in law enforcement from the jurisdiction.

Harrison Ikard had been Sheriff of Archer County for only a year. This was his first elected office. He had been born and raised in Archer City. Ikard had enlisted in the Marine Corps soon after the United States declared war on April 6, 1917. He served for the duration of the conflict becoming an officer before the fighting was over. After returning home, he got a college degree from Decatur Baptist College which was located in Decatur, about 60 miles from Archer City. He was married with a two year old child.

After waiting three hours — it was now about 10:30 p.m. — a cold north wind blew in bringing with it a threat of immediate rain. Sheriff Ikard suggested that Foster and Howard walk to a nearby store where they had left their vehicles and bring the car back so they could load up the cigarettes to prevent them from getting wet. The approaching storm may have been what also brought the thieves to the site. They were less than a mile away and
approaching fast. Foster and Howard had only been walking toward the cars for about 60 seconds when, from behind them, they heard gunfire.

A Ford had pulled up near the cigarettes' hiding place. Three men emerged. Two of them were armed with rifles which they leaned against the side of the car. The two armed men had recently come to Archer County from Oklahoma to get oil field jobs. Their names were Charles Crabtree and Frank Looney. Almost at once, Ikard stepped out with Mumford at his side. “We’re officers, boys,” Ikard called out. “Throw up your hands.” But because they had made so much noise getting into position, Crabtree and Looney were on the move before he even spoke. Looney snatched up his rifle; Crabtree pulled a .45 caliber pistol from his belt. Crabtree got off the first shot. The bullet ricocheted off Sheriff Ikard’s belt buckle and into his abdomen. As he fell, dying, he discharged his shotgun back at Crabtree, dropping him. Deputy Mumford, who was carrying a rifle, and Frank Looney were trading shots simultaneously with the first exchange of fire. Looney, went down, ending the fight as Ikard slumped against Mumford, knocking him off balance.

The third man from the car had turned away and fled on foot, running for all he was worth, at the first approach of the officers.

When Howard and Foster got back to the scene, only seconds after the shooting had started, it was all over. Sheriff Ikard, being cradled on the ground by Deputy Mumford, was dead, as were Crabtree and Looney.

Later that night in Wednesday’s early morning hours, the night cop on duty in Megargel was approached by a man who said that he had been the third person at the shooting earlier that night. Have you guessed yet who it was? It was the most likely suspect. Jessie Furl, who had somehow acquired the nickname of “Red” while in Megargel, also admitted that the car the men had arrived in belonged to him. Jessie was taken into custody, held for a short time in Archer City, and then moved to the Wichita Falls jail. Jessie asserted at the time of his arrest that he had known nothing about any stolen cigarettes. Crabtree and Looney, he said, had asked him to take them for a ride and promised they would show him something interesting. He had some more to say, but that was to come a little later.

The investigation of the shooting led to greater scrutiny of the cigarette theft. Ever since the oil boom, many longtime residents of Megargel had complained that their little town had turned into a “hell-hole” with men seeking—and finding—all kinds of rowdy vices. Crabtree, Looney, and the cheap smokes they were collecting that night were just the tip of an organized gang who supplied illicit entertainment to oil field workers. Law enforcement was now motivated to bust the gang. Jessie’s testimony was a critical break in the case. Here is how one author described what happened. This quote is from the only book ever likely to be written on the history of Megargel.

Knowing he would be caught sooner or later, [Furl] surrendered to the Megargel officers. He was brought to Archer City and placed in jail, later to be taken to Wichita Falls, for fear of trouble breaking out in Archer City. Furl was scared and talked some at Archer City, but his nerves settled when he got to Wichita Falls, making him reluctant to give details. However, when Deputy Mumford said if he did not make a full confession, he would be immediately brought back and turned loose on the streets of Archer City, he
talked! His statements led to the arrest of former Constable Bob Barnett of Megargel, who was not a constable under Sheriff Ikard. Five others were arrested at Megargel in connection with the theft of the cigarettes, bootlegging, jake peddling, gambling as well as other violations that took place at The Club House in Megargel.  

And just what is “jake peddling”? you are asking yourself. “Jake” is cheap red wine that has been fortified with methylated spirits, in other words, wood alcohol, industrial length, unfit for human consumption. Nasty stuff. This potent combo was also known in England as “Johnny jump-up.” Aren’t you glad you asked?

With the two gunmen dead, the attention now focused on former lawman Bob Bennett. As the perceived leader of the organized crime gang, he was arrested on murder charges even though he had not been at the shooting. Barnett was arrested on September 24, along with five other men identified as “friends and business associates of Crabtree and Looney. This seems to have been a general round-up without specific evidence because two of the men arrested had already been cut loose in time for the news of their release to be included in the same news story that reported their incarceration.

Meanwhile, law enforcement had to be continued in Archer County. On September 25, just two days after Ikard was killed and the day after his burial, his wife, Maude Ikard, was appointed by the County Commissioners to fill her husband’s term as Sheriff. The Commissioners, however, were quick to point out that Mrs. Ikard would not actually be doing any catching of bad guys. That work would be left to the three male deputies. She would be fulfilling the office of County Tax Collector, a duty that goes along with being Sheriff. I guess they meant well.

At the same meeting that saw the appointment of Maude Ikard, the Commissioners approved the installation of a monument to Harrison Ikard to be put up on the County Courthouse lawn. This was accomplished before the end of the year. The monument is still there to this day. It reads, “This stone is erected to the memory of Sheriff E. Harrison Ikard by the Commissioner’s Court, American Legion and local friends in recognition of a man who holding sacred a public trust answered duties call; fearless unto death, September 22, 1925.”

Jessie was still getting his mail at the Wichita Falls jail when the Archer County Grand Jury convened on November 2, six weeks after the fatal gun battle. It only took them four days to issue their indictments. Before the end of the week, they had published, first, a long, detailed charge full of legal language and description (“...did unlawfully and fraudulently take from the possession of E. I. Pettus, twenty seven cases of cigarettes of the value of one thousand dollars, the same then and there being the corporeal personal property of and belonging to the said E. I. Pettus, without the consent of said E. I. Pettus...”) for two counts of theft and two counts of receiving stolen property. The second indictment was much shorter, straight to the point, and chilling, “On or about the 22nd day of September, 1925, and anterior to the presentment of this Indictment, in the County of Archer and the State of Texas, did then and there unlawfully with malice aforethought kill E.
H. Ikard by shooting him with a gun.” At the bottom of each indictment, over the signature of the Grand Jury foreman, are the words: “Against the peace and dignity of the State.”

Copies of these charges along with a witness list were presented to Jessie Furl. The signature of his lawyer, John M. Martin, appears on the appropriate lines. The document affirming to the Grand Jury that the copies had been delivered to Furl was signed by Mrs. Maude Ikard, Sheriff of Archer County and R. H. Mumford, Deputy.

Jessie was still in jail into the New Year, but with the shift of interest toward Barnett, the case for murder against Jessie started to break down. This was clearly shown when, on January 6, 1926 – three and a half months after Ikard’s shooting death – Jessie was approved for bail and was released after posting a $10,000 bond.

The same Grand Jury that indicted Jessie also charged the former constable Bob Barnett with murder on February 2, 1926. Barnett, who had been free, was rearrested. His lawyer immediately moved for a change of venue, due to the feeling against his client in Archer County. On February 15, the change was granted when Judge H.R. Wilson ruled that the trial could be held in neighboring Young County. Not that this did Barnett any good. He was found guilty (the jury was only out 30 minutes) and sentenced on March 20 by the Young County judge to 99 years in prison. This sentence was reversed by the Criminal Court of Appeal who also ordered a new trial. Barnett eventually served a prison term for lesser charges.

Just two weeks before Barnett’s change of venue, on February 4, 1926, Jessie was again called to court, along with his father, Frank, but this time for a civil suit. For this appearance, however, Jessie and Frank chose not to appear and let their side be heard. The order from the judge doesn’t say specifically what the lawsuit was over, but it is not hard to figure out. The plaintiff is John M. Martin, Jessie’s lawyer from the first days and weeks following Sheriff Ikard’s death. The $800 that Jessie and J.F. Furl are ordered to pay (“at interest thereon from this date at the rate of six per cent per annum until paid”) is for unpaid legal bills. Frank was standing by his son and, it seems, he had legally pledged financial support which was now being called in.

The case against Jessie Furl continued to drag on for a couple more years - long enough for him to return to something of a normal life, which means getting into even more trouble with the law. In August, 1928, he was accused of two thefts that took place the previous spring. He was charged with stealing 41 joints of iron pipe from Ed Perkins on March 1 and another 146 joints of pipe from J.W. Akins on March 15.

The pipe theft case, as well as the previous charges, hung over his head for another year when suddenly, it was all over. On March 1, 1929, Sam B. Spence, the District Attorney of Archer County presented the District Court with a motion to dismiss a number of cases “for the reason that he does not believe sufficient evidence can be secured for conviction.” Included in the motion are the two recent indictments concerning the iron pipe, as well as the two charges for theft of the cigarettes and the one charge of murder from 1925. It was all over. The lack of direct evidence of foreknowledge of the stealing of the cigarettes and fleeing rather than fighting at the time Sheriff Ikard had been killed had allowed him to outlast the legal system. And who knows, it might all have been true. Maybe he was just a slightly shady person who wasn’t above selling homemade brew or unstamped tobacco products in his place of business, but wasn’t a burglar or a murderer. Or maybe not.

Consider what happened two years after all the charges had been dropped in Archer Count
But Jessie still hadn’t given up his wild ways. Almost immediately after getting out from under the threat of prosecution in 1929, the Jessie Furl family moved just a few miles north to the Wichita County community of Iowa Park where Jessie resumed his night job as a bootlegger. During the day, his official occupation was “truck farmer” (a subsistence farmer who sells surplus fruits and vegetables at local farmers’ markets or by the roadside, either from the back of his truck or at a stand). Another solid citizen, a plumber by day named Pat Davis, produced a rival alcoholic product. Neither Furl nor Davis appreciated each others’ efforts at entrepreneurship.

On the evening of Saturday, March 29, 1931, Jessie was in his car passing the Davis residence when a shot was fired from somewhere. The bullet struck inside the car, but did not hit anyone. The next day, Sunday, Jessie and his son, John D., now 13 years old, were in a local landmark called Cobb’s Store, four miles south of Iowa Park, when they ran into Davis. After a few choice, but heated words were exchanged, both men produced .38 caliber revolvers and shot it out inside the store. Davis was hit in the chest. The bullet passed completely through his body, puncturing a lung, but he got off at least two shots himself, hitting Jessie in the stomach and elbow, but missing any vital organs. The two seriously wounded men then grappled hand-to-hand for a few seconds.

Johnnie helped his father to their car and prepared to drive to the Wichita Falls hospital, even though he was too young to be a legally licensed driver.

In a moment that might indicate that Jessie was just a stupid man, not a mean one, he offered Davis a ride to the hospital. But Davis, still angry, refused, telling Jessie to go to hell – so they drove away with Johnny at the wheel.

Both Furl and Davis found themselves in the Wichita General Hospital anyway. Jessie’s wounds were serious, but not life threatening. Davis lived until Wednesday, April 1, 1931, when he died around noon. Davis must not have been a popular local character. Jessie had a parade of well-wishers come visit him to thank him for removing Davis. Even Mrs. Davis dropped by the hospital room to wish him a speedy recovery.

Over 40 years later, John D. told his daughter, Edwina, that his father had praised him for how he had handled himself during the crisis at Cobb’s Store. John said that this was the only time he remembered getting a compliment from Jessie.

No charges were ever filed in connection with the shooting at Cobb’s Store. The District Attorney declined to bring a complaint, sloughing the responsibility off onto the Grand Jury who ultimately failed to return an indictment. The “self-defense” element coupled with the evidence that Davis had attempted an ambush the previous day was too strong to make a good case for conviction.

Jessie and Leona continued to live in Iowa Park for many more years. They were still there when Johnnie visited them in 1945 after getting leave from the Army Air Force.

Leona died on February 9, 1950 in Post, Texas (in Garza County). Her death certificate says that she had just been in Post for six months and that her permanent home was back in Iowa Park. She had been diagnosed with hypertensive heart disease two years earlier. The “informant” named on her death certificate is her daughter, Inez Norris, so it is unclear whether Jessie was with her or she had gone alone to live with her daughter, perhaps
to be cared for because of ill health. Her death came after two days of bronchial pneumonia. She is buried in Terrace Cemetery at Post.

Jessie returned to Italy in Ellis County. He died on May 30, 1956. He was working in a field in the early morning hours when he collapsed. The pastor of the First Baptist Church of Italy officiated at the funeral. He was transported to Post for burial.

John D. Furl was a graduate of the Iowa Park High School in May 1937. He had played baseball and football while in school. He continued to live in the Iowa Park/Wichita Falls area. In 1940, he met Henry Etta Brock.

We now turn to the second major section of this suspenseful story in order to trace Henry Etta’s ancestry and bring a wide history of people and places down to this same single point – Henry Etta Brock meets John D. Furl in Wichita Falls, Texas in 1940.
BOOK FOUR: BROCK

Chapter One: Terry Brock

Terry Brock is the first for-sure Brock that we know about in this line. Dorothy Shamblin believes that his father was Henry Brock (1770-1866). Terry Brock told the 1850 census taker that he was born in South Carolina. There were two Henry Brocks in South Carolina in 1820 and at least one Henry in McMinn Co., Tennessee by 1825. Henry’s wife was Mary, birth name unknown. According to the McMinn Co. Tax Roll, Henry owned 160 acres in 1829. Terry (b. 1797/8, d.1876) is the right age to have been a child of Henry.

Shamblin also asserts that Terry Brock was married twice, that his first spouse was Patsy E. McDowell who must have died before he married for the second time on September 11, 1843 in McMinn Co., Tennessee. Patsy’s parents are said to be John McDowell and Elizabeth --- of South Carolina. For the purposes of this book, the first marriage is the key relationship. Terry may have had as many as fourteen children, ten with first wife Patsy and six with second wife Elizabeth Walker. The children that I have identified by Patsy McDowell are:

1. Malinda Brock dates unknown
1. Perry Green Brock born 1831
1. Martha Brock born 1833
1. Hester Brock born 1835
1. Wayne Brock born 1838
1. Blassingale Brock born 1840

With Elizabeth Walker:

1. James Brock born 1845
1. John Brock born 1847
1. Alfred Brock born 1848
1. T.W. Brock dates unknown
1. Russell Brock born 1860.

There are five other names mentioned in Terry's will as being his children. Shamblin provides the birthdates:

1. Susan Brock born 1822
1. Anna Brock born 1828
1. Catherine Brock born 1830
1. Sarah Brock born 1851
1. Irena Brock born 1857.
His will is dated and witnessed January 2, 1875. It is proven and recorded on May 3, 1875. On April 1 of that same year, the McMinn County deed register finds Terry's daughter Malinda transferring to her husband, Buford Peak, her part in the "interest in the lead mine of the estate of Terry Brock". On July 31 a piece of property from "the estate of Terry Brock dec'd" is deeded over to one of his younger children. So Terry Brock's death can be dated between January 2 and April 1 of 1875.
Chapter Two: Perry Green Brock and Mary Ann Lafferty

Perry Green Brock was Terry Brock's fifth or sixth child but his oldest son. He was born 1831 or 2, probably in McMinn County, Tennessee. He married Mary Ann E. Lafferty on April 22, 1852. William R. Walker, J.P. officiated. Of Mary Ann Lafferty's background and parentage we know next to nothing. When she died, her church obituary gave her birth date as November 15, 1834. Another source, discussed below, comes up with November 1 of the same year as her birth date.

In the 1850 census of McMinn County, Tennessee, there is a Mary Lafferty, age 16, living in the household of William Thompson, school teacher, his wife and two small children. Also in the house is another non-Thompson, William Malery, age 12. This may have been a kind of foster family arrangement, or Lafferty and Malery may have been employed by the Thompsons. Although we cannot be 100% sure, from her birth date in the church obituary and the age given in the census, this is almost certainly our Mary Ann Lafferty.


Perry Green Brock and Mary Ann Lafferty had seven children:

2. Vernon Wright
2. Claude John Brock, born August 8, 1888.
  2nd married Augusta May Renfro. 3 children with Augusta.
2. Ethyl M. Brock, born October 4, 1897, married A.J. Sampson August 19, 1924.
  3. Luther Amos Brock, Jr., born March 23, 1931.
2. Maude L. Brock, born about 1901
1. Elizabeth Brock born July 16, 1854, died May 20, 1920. Married Weir in Florida
2. Sallie Weir, died October 7, 1877 (6 years old)
2. William Stonewall Weir, born September 21, 1872
married Adam Bowers (born August 26, 1852, died July 1, 1903) in Parker County.


3. Daughter, married A.J. Avery, lived in Dallas
3. Daughter, married Walter Frazier, lived in Dallas

2. Charles Thomas Bowers, born February 27, 1882, Hood County, Texas. Married Sallie Gordon, October 15, 1907.


2. Nellie Bowers, born December 14, 1894, Hood County, Texas.


1. James Green Brock born April 4, 1857 (more to come)

1. Martha Brock

1. Franny Brock, married Marion Tandy Hutto (February 16, 1867 –July 27, 1908)
2. Homer Hutto, born about 1901, married Thelma __

We are unsure of the Perry Brock family's movements after the marriage. According to the way the information was taken down by the 1880 Wise County, Texas census taker, William was born in Tennessee (c. 1854), James Green in Missouri (1857), and Martha and Franny in Illinois (c. 1864 and 1866), but this same census has some problems with ages and dates, such as giving James Green's age as 20 (should have been 22 or 23). In the 1930 Federal Census, Frannie, herself, claims to have been born in Illinois. By 1930, she was living in Bridgeport (Wise), Texas with sons Chester and Homer. Chester owned a General Store in town and Homer (19) was clerking for him.

To add to the confusion, when James Green's daughter Laura swore an affidavit to get herself an official birth certificate in 1943 when she was 44, she put down Nashville, Tennessee as the birthplace of her father.

In the Wise County, Texas census of 1880, William Brock (age 26) is the head of the family. Next in the list is Mary Brock whose relationship to Head of Household is
"Mother." The last two people in the list have a different surname: Laura (age 12) and Robert (age 10) Holt. The relationship to William is given as "sister" and "half brother," respectively. This could mean that Mary Ann Lafferty Brock re-married someone named Holt and had children around 1868 (in Tennessee) and 1870 (in Florida). But why is she "Brock" again in 1880? What happened to Holt? And why is Laura Holt a sister to William while young Robert is only a half brother? Why did Mary Ann never seem to use the Holt name? Laura Holt (or Brock) later married Turnbow, and they had a daughter named Ellen.

Perry Green Brock died sometime between 1865 and 1874. Going back to the 1880 Wise County Census it can be seen that his youngest daughter, Franny, could have been born in 1865 or 1866. This sets the earliest date. The note from Doris Hall's grandmother dates his death on November 21, 1863. Since there are other age mistakes in this census, it's possible that Franny's birth goes back that far. To set the latest date for Perry's demise take another look at the Last Will And Testament of Terry Brock, Perry's father.

Remember, the will was signed on January 2, 1875. After leaving equal shares of his estate to his wife and "thirteen" children, he slips in this hostile zinger:

I will and bequeath to the heirs of my son P.G. Brock deceased the sum of five dollars I having expended for their father in his life time full as much as any of the others of my children will receive and the sum of five dollars is all that I can give the children of my said son P.G. Brock deceased.

Another possibility. Considering Terry's opinion of his son, it could be that Perry did not die around 1865, but abandoned his family leaving Mary Ann free to divorce and remarry. Perhaps this accounts for the lack of any information or records for what happened to Perry. Maybe no one knew or cared. At least we know that word of his death was known by January 1875.
Chapter Three: James Green Brock and Sarah Elizabeth Ramzy

The clues we have for the movements of the Perry/Mary Ann family leave a lot of room for speculation. From the 1880 census examined above, we have Brock children born in Tennessee (1854), Missouri (1857), and Illinois (1864-66); we have Holt children born in Tennessee (1868) and Florida (1870). There is no way of knowing which members of the Brock family made the journey to Florida. There is reason to believe (see the next footnote) that they were located in the Jacksonville area. In the spring of 1876, Perry and Mary Ann’s daughter Elizabeth arrived in Parker County, Texas after a train and then a stagecoach ride from Florida. She was now a widow with two small children. Her brother Bill (William T. Brock) was already settled in Texas and he met her coach when she arrived. Bill’s brother Jim (James Green Brock) was probably already there as well. Elizabeth married Adam Bowers of Parker County in October 1877 and within a year or two had moved to a cabin in a wooded area of Hood County. In February 1879 the Bowers moved to another location in Hood County, near the town of Tolar where they moved into a new log cabin home. Jim Greene spent the year of 1879 with them helping to clear the land. According to the 1880 Federal census, he had returned to live with his mother and brother Bill at the time of the census in April 1880. He married Sarah Elizabeth Ramzy on December 21, 1881 in Boyd (Wise), Texas.

The children of James Green Brock and Sarah Elizabeth Ramzy were:

3. Hattie Brock, born August 9, 1889, died March 18, 1891.
5. Harvey Brock, born March 8, 1895, married Eunice, died September 18, 1951.
6. Eunice Brock married Bill Alman
8. Ovella Heath married Edison McLean Owen.
   2. Three other children
9. J.H. Heath. Two children
12. Two children
13. Marjorie Muston married Jack Loper
15. two other sons
17. son Carroll Harris Jr. married Jewell. Carroll, Jr. spent a long career as an
administrator in the Pearland, Texas school district. He has an elementary school named for him at 2314 Schleiden Dr. in Pearland.

3. Steve Harris
3. Julie Harris
3. Third child


3. One girl, One boy

In Wise County, Bill Brock was involved in land transactions, either buying or selling, in 1883, 1884, and 1886. In October 1888, J.G. Brock (almost certainly James Green), bought a section of land in Wise County. The deed describes him as a resident of Parker County.\(^{133}\)

Bill’s and Jim’s mother, Mary Ann Lafferty Brock died on November 8, 1889 in Bridgeport (Wise County), Texas. The funeral was held at Pleasant View Baptist Church where she had been a member for many years and burial was at Thomas Cemetery.

James Green and Sarah Ramzy Brock never strayed far from Bridgeport in Wise County, Texas although most of their children settled in the Houston area. For a while they lived in the county immediately to the west. Gibtown (originally named New Hope City) in Jack County, Texas was the birthplace of son James Henry Brock, born August 6, 1891. Gibtown was first surveyed in 1883 and grew rapidly through the next two decades. By 1895, it had the second largest population in Jack County. In 1913, the railroad came through another Jack County community, and most of the residents moved there. Gibtown declined steadily through the rest of the first half of the twentieth century. The last business closed its doors in 1957. By 1985, only four families lived in the town.\(^{134}\)

In 1900, James Green, now 43 years old, had settled down to farming in rural Wise County, Texas, near the town of Draco. Draco, located about 10 miles directly south of Bridgeport, is today so small that neither the town nor even the roads to it are shown on the official Texas highway map. By 1910, they had moved into town to a house on Maisa (possibly later Halsell) Street. That year James Green seems to have been unemployed. Even so, the family remained steady. They were still in that same house after another 10 years had passed. In 1920 they lived on Main Street at a point where Cates and Main run concurrently for a block. Jim G. has now acquired a profession: he deals real estate out of an office in his home. A daughter, Lourinda, was still living with her parents. Lou was evidently sensitive about her age because she shaved a decade off of her birth date by telling the census guy that she was 27 years old (really 37). On the same street, just a few houses away, in the one block section of Cates St. lived James Green’s sister Frannie Brock Hutto, her son Chester age 24, and son Homer age 19. Chester owns a General Store and Homer is a clerk there. Chester seems also to be listed as a boarder in a home in Jack County. Just a block or so in the other direction from Jim Green down Cates Street lived Augusta May Renfro Brock (age 49), the widow of Jim’s brother William T. (Bill) Brock, along with three of Bill’s children: Ethyl M. (22), Luther (21), and Maude L. (19). One big happy family on that street. On April 3, 1930, James Green and Sarah were still living in the house on Halsell. He was 72 years old, she 68. Lourinda was, by now, only knocking six years off her age as she was claiming 42 (really 48). Lourinda was the only one working – as a seamstress from home.
James Green Brock died on December 18, 1930 at Bridgeport, Texas in Wise County. His wife, Sarah Elizabeth Ramzy, died on November 28, 1945. They were buried together in Thomas Cemetery.\footnote{135}

For a more on the middle name of “Green” for Brocks far and wide, see \textbf{APPENDIX 5: IT’S NOT EASY BEING GREEN}. 
Chapter Four: Ramzy and Henderson

Sarah Elizabeth Ramzy was born on February 12, 1862. Sarah's birthplace was Water Valley (Yalobusha Co.), Mississippi. The spelling of the last name varies. Relatives back in Mississippi spell it the common way: Ramsey. Even her parents were not consistent. On the Confederate Pension Application that her mother filed in 1899, the name is spelled "Ramsey" although this may have been the choice of the person taking the deposition. More about this later.

Sarah’s parents were Willis (possibly "Williston") Ramzy, probably born in 1824, and Rebecca Jane Henderson (born Jun 3, 1831, died Oct 31, 1906). The birth and death dates of Rebecca Henderson are taken from a transcription of her tombstone inscription. The 1860 Census for Mississippi gives Willis's birthplace as South Carolina and Rebecca's as Alabama. The surname is spelled "Ramsey" and Willis is called "William," but there can be no doubt that this is the right family because the wife's name, the children's names, and all ages match up perfectly with what we know of the Ramzys. "William" has indicated to the census taker that he cannot read or write. They were married in 1847 according to her testimony in an affidavit for a Confederate widow's pension.

The children of Willis and Rebecca were:

1. Henry W. Ramzy (born 1850)
2. John Franklin Ramzy (born 1856)
3. Alice Ramzy
4. Sarah Elizabeth Ramzy, see more below
5. Robert Marlin Ramzy (born 1867)
6. Gracey Ann Ramzy (born 1869)
7. James Newton Ramzy, born 1870 in Mississippi, married Mary Isabelle Byars (born Texas), died 1948.

2. Claude Newton Ramzy, born August 15, 1894 in Bridgeport (Wise), Texas.

The 1860 Census finds them in Calhoun County, Mississippi. In addition to Henry, age 9, and John, age 4, the census shows two other children, Nancy, age 7, and William, age 6, that are not on this list. But the Civil War was to start in just a year and the state of Mississippi was in the middle of the fighting. Anything could have happened.

During the Civil War, Ramzy was a private of Company A, 3rd Mississippi Cavalry and served throughout the war. He was discharged on March 31, 1865. Ramzy suffered from war injuries for the rest of his life. Trevia Smith writes that in 1870, Ramzy and family were living in Lafayette County, Mississippi. In 1880, they were in Tallahatchie County. The family moved to Texas in 1881 in an ox-drawn wagon to settle in Wise County. Smith is the granddaughter of the youngest son, James Newton Ramzy (known as "Newt"), and her information sounds like oral tradition directly from her grandfather.

The family didn't exactly prosper from the move, at least not after a couple of
decades. Both Willis and Rebecca revealed themselves to be destitute when, years later, they separately applied for Confederate pensions.

Rebecca Jane Henderson was the daughter of Azor and Temperance Henderson of Pickens Co., Alabama.

Azor Henderson was a resident of Pickens Co., AL from 1824 until 1840. He was born ca. 1798 in Pendleton District of SC, and died as yet a young man between 1840-1841 in Chickasaw Co., MS. He was the son of Daniel Henderson and probably Ann Brown...His name, Azor, has been repeated in his descendants in Mississippi and Texas. The Henderson family lived in Hall Co., GA in 1820 and by 1821 Azor Henderson has migrated...[to] Monroe Co., MS. He was married to Temperance, whose maiden name is unknown. Azor...made his initial land purchase in Pickens Co., AL on Dec. 21, 1824...Azor Henderson moved to the locale near Reid (Chickasaw Co.) in 1840...His family is enumerated on the 1840 Census with one slave. Azor was deceased by the date of the 1841 State Census...[By] 1853...Temperance was married to Lewis Christopher...By 1861 Temperance was again a widow...there is no record for Temperance after this date.139

The sources for Azor Henderson have not been verified by me, but I believe Trevia Smith to be a careful and accurate researcher. Other family historians agree with her on most of the particulars of Azor and Temperance in the above paragraph. Two of these are James H. Downing140 and Doug Henderson.141

Willis applied for a Confederate Pension in 1899 (he was 79).142 At the time he was living in the Jacksboro (Jack), Texas area. He claims on the application that he had lived in Jack County for five years. He also had to answer written interrogatories on a standard form concerning his physical and financial condition.

Q: What is your physical condition?
A: Disabled

Q: What caused such disability?
A: While on a raid in Mississippi my back spine was permanently injured by a horse falling with and on me.

Q: What real and personal property do you now own, and what is the present value of such property?
A: House and lot worth $200, two cows of the value of $25 or $30 each, and three head of horses and mules worth $15 or $20 each.

Q: What income, if any, do you receive?
A: None

Q: Are you in indigent circumstances; that is, are you in actual want, and destitute of property and means of subsistence?
A: I am.

A doctor's certificate adds the information that he is blind.

The pension was granted. A few years later, Willis moved to Sweetwater (Bekham), Oklahoma to live with his son, James Newton (Newt) Ramzy. Willis died May 26, 1904 and was buried in Mulberry Grove Cemetery in Sweetwater. His wife, Rebecca, stayed in Texas where she moved in with daughter Sarah and son-in-law James Green Brock who were living in Bridgeport (Wise), Texas. Rebecca applied for a Confederate widow's pension in February 1906. In answer to the same questions on the form: she owned no property, she was indigent, and she was "not physically able to do anything." She died on October 31, 1906 in Bridgeport, nine months after filing her application. She was buried in Thomas Cemetery.
History... is, indeed, little more than the register of the crimes, follies, and misfortunes of mankind.

- Edward Gibbon (1737-1794) The Decline and Fall of the Roman Empire (1776-1788)

In the year 1910, when he was nineteen, James Henry Brock left his home in Bridgeport (Wise), Texas to travel about 300 miles away to Post City, Texas (now known simply as "Post," in Garza County 45 miles southeast of Lubbock) where he had been appointed bookkeeper (a job that included sweeping up) at the First National Bank. In 1913, he moved back to Bridgeport to go into the grocery business with his father and his brother, Harvey. At Bridgeport, he met and then married Edwina Turley Thornberg at 8:30 p.m. on May 21, 1913. (Source: wedding certificate). The wedding took place at the First Baptist Church.

After about only six or seven months as a grocer, J.H. and Edwina moved, in 1914, to Iredell, a small town in Bosque County, Texas where he was bookkeeper at the bank and earned $40.00 a month. He eventually got a promotion to cashier but had to move to another bank in the chain. It was in August of 1917 that he moved to Tolar in Hood County to take his new job as cashier. Just two months later, George Walter Thornberg Brock, son of J.H. and Edwina, was born in Bridgeport on October 19. Perhaps Edwina had gone to Bridgeport to give birth at her parents' house. The son was given as surnames the full name of his maternal grandfather: George Walter Thornberg. “Thornberg” became his everyday name. In adulthood, he legally changed his name to Royal Thornberg Brock.

He always spelled “-berg” with an “e”; whereas the family had, in the past, used a “u.”

The winter of 1918 brought with it the flu epidemic that was sweeping the world. Many people were sick in Tolar and a lot of those died. Edwina and Thornberg (who was not yet a year old) were victims of the illness but survived. J. H. was spared.

By early 1920, they were back in Bridgeport living with Edwina’s parents on Stevens Street, not far from J.H.'s parents who lived on Halsey Street, perhaps not more than a block away. Brock was a cashier in a bank.

For a short while late in 1920, J.H. was associated with a bank in Walnut Springs (Bosque), Texas, just 10 miles from his former home in Iredell. While in Walnut Springs, a daughter, Henry Etta Brock, was born on December 17, 1920.144

In 1921, J.H. visited the small town of Blum, Texas – in Hill County – with the idea of buying into a bank. He arrived by train after midnight during a driving rain storm. The rains had made the roads impassable, so he took the Katy Railroad. It was so pitch black on the station platform that he had to wait for the train to pull out before he could see where the town was located by the light of the train engine. He found someone at the station to point out a hotel to him. It took him ten minutes walking in heavy rain and shoe-top deep
mud to get to shelter. The miserable weather and the almost impassable, muddy streets made him decide without any further thought that this was not any place where he wanted to live. He left early the next morning heading back to Walnut Springs, but an acquaintance invited him back a few days later to see the town in daylight. This time, he liked the look and atmosphere of Blum and decided to make the move.

Right from the beginning – according to Brock’s own words – he found the bank on the verge of collapse and it stayed out on the edge for the next seven years.

In 1928, after leaving Blum, Brock took some time off, rented an office in a building in Fort Worth (Van Zandt Bldg, Office 316), and wrote a book about his experiences as a banker. Over half of the pages of this book – Tribulations Of A Banker – are taken up with his experiences at Blum. Even though he does not mention specific names, he manages to settle a lot of scores with a lot of people by painting them as ignorant or dastardly or both. He had the book published privately in 1928. Only three copies of Tribulations Of A Banker are known to exist: in the Library of Congress, in the library at Sul Ross University in Alpine, Texas, and in the collection of this author. The Van Zandt building where he authored Tribulations was located at 106 W. Fifth at the corner of Fifth and Main in Fort Worth. About a year later, in 1929, it was torn down to make way for an art deco skyscraper, The Sinclair Building, which opened in 1930. The story that follows is an attempt to flesh out and put in historical order the events related in Tribulations.

The book is a really tough read. In the first place, J.H. Brock writes some of the dullest prose you will find anywhere – even duller than the book you are reading right now. In only a few short scenes, described later, does any part of his story really come alive or seem immediate for the reader. Also, instead of a sustained narrative, there are just short vignettes that jump one to another without any connection in either time or theme. Instead of the puzzle of stream-of-consciousness, the book is just disjointed, leaving the reader with a “who cares” kind of boredom. Very few names are given and fewer dates. Furthermore, several of the chapters consist of nothing but nineteenth century style moralistic lectures on hard work and character building. Except for a couple of references to “my wife,” he does not name or even mention his family. It is all about him. Be glad that someone else has done the job of a careful reading to ferret out all of the gold nuggets buried deep in it and that you don’t have to.

Brock writes of two different circumstances as if they were happening together and causing him business and mental anguish. Early on, Brock got himself embroiled in a political controversy. A group of local business people, advocating civic improvement to create a better business climate, formed a Commercial Club. Brock was one of the founding members. One of the projects proposed by the Commercial Club was the building of good roads into Blum. They figured that cars were here to stay and that it was obvious that towns located on the highway were prospering in many ways that small farming communities were not. It would do Blum good, they reasoned, to make it easy for shoppers and business people to get to them. “We decided to put over a little bond issue for district good roads and so we advertised the fact in the papers.” Brock also wrote, “The Highway Department was letting contracts” (p. 135). The election ledger for the 1920s in the Hill County Courthouse shows that several Hill County communities had road bond elections in 1924. There is not one recorded for Blum, but then Blum was rarely mentioned in the county’s daily newspaper and even modern histories of the region slight it. The little town never seemed to get any respect. Its only real claim to fame is that in the later decades of the nineteenth century, Gus
Bailey headquartered his circus at Blum and there is a historical marker at the main crossroads in town to prove it. Bailey had been the writer of the Civil War's smash hit song, "The Old Gray Mare," arguably the most annoying tune ever penned. Anyway, it seems most likely that 1924 was the time period Brock is writing about because that is when automobile highway building was in full swing with help from the state government, and votes were being cast over the matter.

The second cause of his emotional turbulence was the economy. The local economy of Hill County was based on growing cotton, an industry whose fortunes were taking some wild swings, mostly in a downward direction. The Hillsboro Evening Mirror, the major county newspaper, for example, reports a cotton market crash in the fall of 1926 and the adoption by state authorities of a "cotton emergency plan." A banker that Brock knew named Lawrence Whitely from Walnut Springs, when faced with the failure of his bank during this crisis, committed suicide by shooting himself in the head while standing on a hill overlooking the town and his bank.

Although these two situations—the road bond issue and the bad economy—probably did not occur at the same time, Brock conflates them in his book. He alternates accounts of threats to his life with threats to his bank’s solvency with an expression of despair. "I smiled many a time when my heart was breaking. I did not know from one day to the next when it might be my turn to go down like the other banks in the territory were going" (p. 134). "It looked to me like the whole world had turned against me and that this man and his crowd were going to ruin me and my bank" (p. 148). "As I slowly made my way home, my heart was like lead, and I knew the fate of the following day was hanging in the balance" (p. 156). "As I rode the interurban back home, the wheels clicking over the rail seemed to sing, 'This is what will ruin my bank!'" (p. 168). "Night after night I would drag home, tired out and brain weary and could not sleep nor rest" (p. 185).

The "interurban" referred to in the quotation just above was an early version of a commuter train. It is described this way by the author of a book of reminiscences: "The Interurban was a trolley which ran from Waco to Denison. It ran on schedule, about every 2 hours or so, and the people who lived in sight of it could tell the time of day by watching for the Interurban. The track was just like a railroad track with rails resting on wooden ties on a built-up roadbed, except that this trolley was electric. It got its power from a wire running overhead."

In addition to his constant mood of despair, of always being on the brink of ruin, Tribulations displays a disturbing paranoia. In the midst of his conflicts with political opponents and potential economic disaster, Brock detects a "whispering" campaign against him. On p. 151 he mentions there was a "whispering" campaign about bank failures all over the country. Later, in connection with the road bond election, he writes that his side tried to keep everything open and above board, but "the crowd that was fighting the issue" was "carrying on the 'whispering' campaign" (p. 226). First, the "whispering" was because of bank failure fears, but then it becomes tied to the local political controversies. Finally, Brock comes to take it as a personal attack every time a depositor wrote a check to make a purchase (what he calls "checking on the account"). Someone taking money out of his bank for any purpose only served to give him another reason to be anxious and depressed.

My customers continued to write checks, and some of the best accounts were being checked away and before my helpless eyes. I remember that one fellow knew how
hard finances were in the community; how hard it was for the farmers to make a
crop and also knew that the banks were not putting out a cent, bought a new car,
giving a check for some $2,000.00 for it. What in the world was the use in trying to
keep the bank going, when every one seemed to be trying to tear it down. One man
whose deposits ran from $10,000 to $70,000 checked his account down to below
$5,000, and I was expecting to clear a check for that amount most any time. (p. 171)

Mostly, Brock focuses on one unnamed man, an opponent to the road improvement
and pictures all of the malice as flowing from him. This man, “my nemesis,” is blamed for
most of the bad things that happened – or that Brock imagined happened – including
spreading rumors. Brock reports that he was summoned to court to testify on behalf of the
bank in a lawsuit between two other people. His enemy – “the old gossiper” – went to one
of the Blum bank’s largest depositors to say that it was Brock himself who was being sued
(p. 179-180).

His feud with his “nemesis,” “enemy,” “the Old Man” almost came to violence on a
couple of occasions. The Old Man had drawn all of his money out of Brock’s bank and had
encouraged his friends to do the same. Then, he went to one of the bank’s directors and
dropped a heavy hint that if Brock would back off from the road bond issue, all the money
would come back.

If my blood ever did boil, it was then. I told him that if it were not for his gray hairs
he would have me to thrash and that if he did not get out and away from there I
would punch him anyway. He knew that we were just closing up to go to some
special services at the tabernacle and he became furious and raved so loudly, a crowd
began to collect and follow us. I did not hesitate to tell him that he and his gang
couldn’t run my business and that I did not want his account in my bank and that we
didn’t care to see him in there any more. He raged up and down the sidewalk and
yelled to me that if I would come back across the street he would wipe the ground
up with me. In this beautiful frame of mind, I proceeded on my way to attend a
special church service, and you can imagine how much I really got out of the
sermon. (p. 147-148)

Later, Brock writes, “I went to the sheriff and had him deputize me, so that I could
carry a pistol and he was fine enough to do so but with the admonition that he was not
deputizing me to kill any one” (p. 173). Brock then explains that the Old Man had been going
around town saying that he was going to “get the banker”. On Christmas Day (no year is
given), Brock passed him on the street, called his name, and asked if he really meant what he
was saying. The Old Man walked away without a word. “He was a coward at heart and dared
not come out in the open and fight like a man” (p. 174).

Brock writes, “Soon after this [the Christmas Day confrontation], we had the
election which would decide whether we should have good roads or not and we lacked two
votes of getting the two-thirds majority necessary to carry it, so after all our battle we had
failed” (p. 174-5). He goes on to say that after uncovering some election irregularities, they
managed to get a second vote on the calendar. Toward the end of the book he recounts,
“Bond election day came and I voted and, shortly after four o’clock that afternoon, I left
town” (p. 259). Remarkably, the pro-bond advocates again failed to get a two-thirds majority by only two votes. Brock attributes the second loss to heavy duty last minute politicking by his rivals.

In March, 2005, I visited the city of Hillsboro, Texas, the county seat of Hill County where Blum is located. I spent several hours in the public library scrolling through microfilm of the *Hillsboro Evening Mirror* trying to find some objective account, vote totals, and, especially, a date for these events. I found no evidence of the elections although there was not time to review all of the papers of all of the years. At the county court house, I viewed the county’s election ledger for the years involved. There were a handful of Hill County communities which held road bond elections in 1924, but Blum is not listed with them.

By the end of 1928, after taking his break to write *Tribulations*, he was ready to get back into the banking game. The bank at Barstow, Texas needed a cashier, but he and his family found the climate at Barstow unhealthy. Therefore, after only nine months, they moved to Headrick, (Jackson) Oklahoma where he was appointed President of the Bank. They arrived on Thanksgiving Day, 1929.

One day in the next year, Henry Etta, who was 9, asked her father if she could drive the car. She had often sat in her father’s lap as he drove and had steered the car and worked the gas pedal. Often, though, he would say to her, “If you are going to go so slow, get off my lap and let me drive.” Today, he said, “All right, if you can get the car out of the driveway and past this tree into the road, you can drive around the block.” (This was a small town—population about 500 if you counted the farmers in the vicinity plus their chickens and cows—and the blocks were one mile long.) The little girl eagerly climbed into the driver’s seat, cranked up the ignition, threw the transmission into reverse, backed cleanly out of the driveway past the tree, and motored off down the road.

The family next door was named Giles. Mr. Giles was the mailman on the rural route. Mrs. Giles got the first washing machine in town and let Edwina bring her laundry over and they did their washing together. The Giles family was also the first house in town to have indoor plumbing. The Brocks were the second even though they still had to go outside to reach it. The toilet was installed in a little room that could only be reached by going outside via the back porch.

Despite what seemed to be a warm family life, J.H. still suffered from the anxiety, despair, and paranoia over what he believed to be the ever looming, eventual and immediate financial ruin that had plagued him in Blum. Most of what follows is retold from the pages of the *Altus Times-Democrat* and from one person’s personal memories. Other sources are cited.

On March 24, 1933 the Headrick bank was being audited by the State of Oklahoma. It was the height of the depression and new state banking laws called for the closing of banks where irregularities and shortages were found. That morning, J.H. worked with W.C. Ernest, the Bank Examiner from the county seat of Altus, while Edwina, employed as a clerk in the bank, worked with another State Banking Department employee, Virginia Doan. During the morning, Ernest declared that because of excessive overdrafts, the bank would have to be closed for a couple of weeks until the books were reconciled. Oklahoma state law
prohibited any bank customer from drawing out more than 10% of that person’s assets in any one transaction in order to prevent “runs” on banks. The “excessive overdrafts” mentioned by Ernest referred to his belief that some Headrick Bank customers were being allowed to withdraw more than the maximum 10%.

The previous week Brock had traveled to Oklahoma City for a meeting with the State Banking Commissioner, W.J. Barnett, concerning the question of this maximum 10% requirement. According to Brock, he never got in to see Barnett. Barnett, though, later testified that Brock did talk to him and made the threat to “kill anyone who tried to close [his] bank.”

Ernest and Doan had arrived at 9:00 am. J.H. and Edwina were already there. Doan and Mrs. Brock worked on individual ledgers for about an hour. Ernest and J.H. worked together. Ernest called Barnett and recommended the bank be closed. In the same phone conversation, Brock spoke to Barnett and said it should not be. He could straighten things out with time. Barnett said later that in the phone call Brock said to remember what he had said in Barnett’s office, “It still holds good.” Barnett again talked to Ernest. After the phone call, Brock told Ernest that his depositors would be ruined and the bank unable to open. Ernest told Brock he should not have let customers use checks provided for individual withdrawal without a federal tax. Brock said he would not do that anymore. Ernest called Barnett back and asked to be relieved. Mrs. Brock left the bank about this time to go home and begin preparing lunch. It was about 11:00 a.m.

J.H. asked Miss Doan to go to his house to deliver a message to his wife. She left the bank. A few minutes later, three townspeople on the street heard a gunshot followed by a crashing noise and then a second shot. J.H. came running out of the back door of the bank around to the front and across the street just as Doan was returning. She walked into the bank and found Ernest lying dead on the floor next to an overturned chair. She began to call for help. Then she picked up the phone to call the Sheriff, but J.H. had returned with some other men so she left and went next door to the grocery store to call the authorities and then the Banking Commissioner. The doors of the bank were all locked by the men inside and no one was let in until the Sheriff and an ambulance arrived about 15 minutes later. A doctor was denied admittance during that time. J.H.’s story was that he and Ernest had argued violently and Ernest had begun to push him and get physical. J.H. had had to pull the bank gun out of a desk drawer and shoot in self defense. When the doctor got to examine the body, he was of the opinion that the second shot had been fired into Ernest after he was lying on the floor.

J.H. was held in the local jail without bond and tried on the charge of first degree murder. The prosecution announced at first that they would try for the death penalty, but did not go through with this threat. When asked by the press why he had shot Ernest, Brock was only quoted as saying, “I thought I had to.”

The prosecutors also dropped dark hints and presented testimony at the trial by state banking officials about shortages, accounting irregularities, and the possibility that J.H. had “appropriated money for his own use.” Nothing came of any of these allegations, however, so they just might have been posturing.

But the prosecutors were not the only ones who could bluster and posture. Commissioner Barnett had given a statement to the press saying that the bank had been reorganized after the tragedy and that both Brocks had resigned. Brock’s lawyers attacked
this and things Barnett had said by declaring that it was false and Barnett knew it to be so. Barnett, the lawyer went on, had made many false statements concerning the case.

Brock and his family had a lot of friends in town and it seems that they banded together to see that the least amount of harm came to him. Just four days after the shooting, Sheriff H. A. Savage had to vigorously deny that J.H. was getting to eat meals out of his cell at a dining table with the Sheriff and the Sheriff's family. He also had to deny that he had let Brock out of jail on Saturday to take a trip in the Sheriff's car.

In the week after the shooting, Edwina gave an interview to the local newspaper. She said that she was relying strongly on their 15 year old son, Thornberg. "You can depend on him," she told the reporter. "He doesn't run around on the streets. He is settled. He is an extraordinary boy I can truthfully say even if he is my son.” Edwina was described by the reporter as a "small, heart-broken mother" and as a “frail, grief stricken mother.” The article also mentions Edwina's 12 year old daughter, Henry Etta, and the fact that J.H.'s brother Harvey Brock, who was President of the bank at Elizaville, Texas, was visiting.

The trial began on Monday, May 8, 1933.

The prosecution called Barnett to the stand. Barnett testified that he did see Brock in Oklahoma City, and the threat was made. He also had a letter claimed to be in the hand of Brock threatening the life of another examiner. Barnett said Ernest was advised of the threat. Barnett spoke of the "deplorable condition" of the bank and of the misuse of the Reconstruction Finance corporation funds. Barnett said that in the phone call with Brock after Ernest had talked, Brock said to remember what he had said in Barnett's office, "It still holds good." Barnett again talked to Ernest and told him to close the bank. Prosecutors called 15 witnesses in all on Monday and Tuesday morning. This included the doctor on the scene, the operator of the telephone exchange who put through all the calls, and the citizens who heard the shots who could attest to the unrumpled nature of Ernest's clothing and the position of the body in relation to the chair. There was also a handwriting expert to testify to Brock's handwriting on Waco Hilton stationary. In Brock's testimony later, he said he had never been to the Waco Hilton but a prosecution witness placed him in Waco visiting a sister the weekend prior to the shooting. The letter was exhibited. "To L.J. Davis. You have bulldozed me and run over me long enough. I am not going to get over with you. If you even come to my house again, I am going to kill you, you old (blank). I hear all the bankers talk about you and you are going to get it. You will go (illegible) dead quicker than (illegible). You brought this on yourself, don’t blame anyone except yourself. You are a low down skunk and ought to be killed just like any other yellow dog. You had a fair square trade to protect me and you didn’t do it. You double-crosser. I am going to kill you for it.” Mrs. Ernest was called to testify. She and her husband had lived in Oklahoma City for 18 years and had two daughters who were married.

In a courtroom filled to capacity with many more unable to find seats, Brock took the stand on Tuesday afternoon. Brock had said he remembered nothing from the first shot until waking up in jail (the prosecution rebutted with a psychiatrist who said that was impossible). Brock testified that he had never shot a gun before and that Ernest had told him stories of his difficulties and that Ernest said he always guarded himself and had done so since his teenaged years. This made Brock think Ernest was dangerous. Brock said Ernest forced him against a wall and made him afraid. He then thought Ernest was reaching for a gun in his briefcase. Brock said he must have pulled the bank gun from a desk drawer to
defend himself. The newspaper reports that Brock’s son Thornberg (15) and daughter Henrietta (sic) (12) were in the courtroom part of the time.

On Wednesday, in rebuttal, the prosecution cast some doubt about whether the bank gun was in its proper desk before being used. Virginia Doan testified that it was not. The defense called witnesses who had recently seen it in its proper spot. Following prosecution rebuttal, Brock’s lawyers called character witnesses on behalf of their client. The County Sheriff, H. A. Savage, who had arrested Brock, acted as one of his character witnesses and testified that he had seen dust on the back of Brock’s coat at the time of the arrest giving credence to Brock’s story that he had been pushed against a wall.

The next day, the defense in summing up attacked the prosecution’s case as politics and described one of the state’s attorneys as “vicious.” They said state banking officials had not proven any of the allegations of shortages or mismanagement. They referred to Brock’s age (42) and small stature. They quoted his words from Tribulations Of a Banker (p.314): “Thoughts of fear, if persistently harbored, will lead a man to kill, when, if he had a few minutes to think correctly, he would withhold the fatal hand.” The use of Tribulations by the defense was permitted because the prosecution had already introduced quotes from it that disparaged bank examiners. Prosecutors tried to say that Ernest was killed because he knew too much about the mismanagement and about a shady deal with C.M. Luten, Manitou banker, to exchange checks and bolster the funds in each others bank. They claimed that Brock had burned some evidence after killing Ernest. The two sides had traded witnesses on whether or not there had been a fire in the stove.

The newspaper reporter points out that Mrs. Brock was very much showing the strain on her.

The jury began deliberations at 6:30 pm May 11, 1933 and returned a verdict at 9:45 the next day, Friday, May 12, 1933. “Brock turned pale as the verdict of guilty was read and the recommendation of the jury of 20 years in the state penitentiary reached his ears. He turned for a moment toward his wife and two children, Thornberg, 15, and Henrietta (sic), 13 (sic), who slumped their heads over on the table in front of them with their arms about one another. Brock then turned away as if the scene was more than he could endure.”

Immediately after court adjourned, Barnett announced that charges would be filed concerning mismanagement of funds.

On Saturday morning the judge passed sentence of twenty years in prison. Lawyers petitioned for a new trial. It was denied. They asked for bail and got it. Brock was freed on a $15,000 appeal bond.

He was free for almost a year while appeals made their way through the courts. On Thursday, April 12, 1934, after his conviction was upheld by the State Criminal Court of Appeals, Brock’s lawyers appealed for a rehearing on technical grounds, mainly that the judge had allowed the admission of a letter that had been written to another bank examiner, L.J. Davis of Texas, threatening him, produced a powerful influence on the jury in the Ernest case. This appeal was also denied and exactly one week later, April 19, Sheriff Savage took J.H. to the Granite State Reformatory. He stayed in Granite, near his Headrick home until he was transferred to the state prison in McAlister on July 14, 1934, three months later.

The interview sheet that was filled out on him upon his arrival at McAlister describes him as Age: 43; Complexion: medium; Hair: brown; Eyes: blue; Height: 5’ 4”; Build: small & skinny;
When asked, “Reason for your downfall?” he answered, “Self defense.” When asked, “Did you plead guilty?” he answered, “No.” His prison record shows that if he had served his entire term, it would have been up on April 18, 1954. The minimum expiration date would have been October 29, 1943. However, what happened proved to be much less than even the stated minimum. After eleven months at McAlester, J.H. was transferred back to the facility at Granite, near his home. This was in June, 1935. Four months later, on October 27, he was granted a temporary parole until January 16. Oklahoma’s Governor Ernest W. Marland, upon a recommendation of clemency by Brock’s trial judge, Frank Matthews, released him “to permit him to attend to business matters requiring his attention.”

Just one week before this action, the Altus Times-Democrat reported that Virginia Doan had accepted a position with the Beverly Hills National Bank and Trust Company of Beverly Hills, California. The paper points out that she had six years banking experience but makes no mention of the Ernest case.

This temporary parole was renewed for two more four month periods until full parole was granted on July 13, 1936. He had been recommended for parole by the state clemency attorney. Practically all who had anything to do with the conviction joined the voices for clemency: the state prosecutor, the judge in the case, all 12 jurors!, Sheriff Savage, and another district judge. A petition with the signatures of 1,800 people asked for leniency. The pastors of the First Baptist Churches of Headrick, Alton, and Tulsa!, the state WPA Director, and prominent businessmen joined the chorus. There were some protests, the main one from a state banking official who had been a close personal friend of Ernest, but these were not pushed.

Eight months after parole, a full pardon was granted on March 3, 1937, just twenty-one days short of the fourth anniversary of the shooting.

While J. H. was in prison, Edwina bought a gas station. She pumped gas every day while her son, Thornberg, pumped after school and, it is said, everyone in town supported them by coming to their station even though there was another in town.

Henry Etta remembers that the town grocer came up to her mother in church and told her that he had finally got all his money back from the bank closing. So it seems the bank was solvent after all.

Another hint dropped by the prosecution was over Ku Klux Klan involvement by the defendant. Henry Etta knows that J.H. was a Mason, but doesn’t recall anything about the Klan. However, in the 1930s in Oklahoma, a.k.a. Little Dixie, it is said that if you were out of the Klan, you were out of a job. So it may be true. Also, we might question whether Klan influence in state government may have been part of why he never served the majority of his term in prison and was granted a full pardon.

What really happened in the bank that day? Henry Etta describes her father as a man with a huge ego and a strong temper. She believes that when Ernest refused to change his mind about closing the bank, J.H. just flew into a rage, grabbed the gun, and began blazing away. Perhaps Brock actually managed to convince himself that he was justified in what he did because he felt he would be ruined by what he believed was an unfair action and thus acted in “self defense.”
At some point, they moved to Tipton (Tillman), Oklahoma, about 9 miles south of
Headrick. Thornberg and Henry Etta both graduated from High School at Tipton.
Thornberg went on to Oklahoma University where he graduated with a Bachelor’s Degree.

Royal Thornberg Brock married Virginia (Ginny) Gee (born October 12, 1923) in
Milwaukee, Wisconsin on August 19, 1944. Thornberg, known to his Wisconsin friends as
"Buddy," and Ginny lived in the Milwaukee suburb of Wauwautosa. Buddy had a long
career with the Schlitz Brewery. He retired when it closed in the 1980s. They had one son:

Christopher James Brock, born November 2, 1954. Married Mary Westley (born

Chris and Mary have four children:

Buddy Brock died March 30, 1998. Funeral Mass was held at Gesu Parish on the
Marquette University campus in Milwaukee.

In the late 1940s, early ‘50s, J.H. and Edwina lived in Midland, Texas where Brock
owned his own finance company — called, appropriately, Brock Finance Company. Because
he was successful in a small city, he figured he could make even more money in a large city.
On that basis, they relocated to Pasadena, a suburb of Houston, about 1955. Within a few
years, he had gone out of business and decided to retire. He and Edwina moved to San
Antonio where daughter Henry Etta lived with her husband and two children. There, he
began a second career as a motel clerk and bookkeeper. In a short time after moving to San
Antonio, Edwina died of a heart attack on December 8, 1960. She and J.H. had been
members of Manor Baptist Church. The funeral, however, was held on December 9 at Akers
Funeral Home with a minister officiating. She was buried at North Mission Burial Park on
Fredericksburg Rd.

J.H. moved back to Pasadena where he continued to work in the motel business for
another fifteen years or more. In the late 1970s, he moved into Golden Age Manor in
Houston where he lived until his death on August 16, 1980. His body was returned to San
Antonio to be buried next to Edwina.
Chapter Six: Introduction to Thornberg

Hezekiah Martin (H.M.) Thornburg (December 1, 1831 – April 13, 1900), the grandfather of Edwina Thornburg, was probably born in Cabell County, (West) Virginia. He is first discovered in the 1850 U.S. Census of Guyandotte, in Cabell County as the youngest (18 year old) in a household with three other Thornburg men: Ephraim (70), John (24), and Moses (21). They are all farmers.

There are family researchers who believe that old Ephraim is the same person as Ephraim Thornburg who was born in Shepherdstown, (West) Virginia in 1778, the grandson of the founder and namesake of Shepherdstown, Thomas Shepherd and his wife, Elizabeth Van Meter. Among these researchers are Edwina’s son, Royal Thornberg Brock, and Tim Harmon. Mr. Harmon has kindly provided a detailed lineage of this Thornburg line (reprinted in the Appendix) and, concerning Ephraim, he writes:

From: "Tim Harmon"
To: "Michael Furl"
Subject: RE: Ephraim Thornburg
Date: Friday, March 19, 2004 1:41 PM

Mike,

Attached is my file on Ephraim. Starting with his grandparents, Thomas Sr. and Sarah Shepherd, I have included five generations. If you need more, let me know. Also, is this what you’re looking for or do you want birth, death, and marriage certificate information to back all of this up? I don’t have a lot of that. As I mentioned in an earlier message, my sources are the Thornburg Bible and the Thornburg/Shepherd Cemetery in Shepherdstown.

Tim

Although family Bibles and traditions are valuable resources (and this author is very close to being convinced by them), there has to be some doubt remaining due to lack of other documentary evidence.

If the father of H.M. Thornburg is, indeed, Ephraim Thornburg of Shepherdstown, then this opens up a long, colorful history that stretches back to the Colonial Era in America and features some of the first pioneers of European ancestry who settled the wild frontiers of present day upstate New York, New Jersey, and Virginia and Maryland. So for the time being, I have to banish them to the Appendix section. Under the title “The Apocrypha,” you will find the sections on the following family names: “Van Meter,” “DuBois,” “Thornburg,” “Shepherd.” These histories should be considered tentative for the purposes of this book until the time that both men named Ephraim (Ephraim of Cabell County and Ephraim of
Known as H.M., Hezekiah Martin Thornburg, son of (probably) Ephraim Thornburg of Shepherdstown, was born in 1831 in, probably, Cabell County Virginia.

H.M. Thornburg married Barbary Baumgardner on November 1, 1853. They had four children:

1. George Walter Thornburg born September 1, 1854
1. Isabel Thornburg born January 12, 1856
1. Martin Thornburg born February 14, 1858
1. Thomas Thornburg born 1859-60

They were living in Guyandotte when the 1880 census was taken.
Barbary Baumgardner was born, according to Tim Harmon (see above), on December 26, 1830. From ages she gave to census takers throughout her life, she could also have been born anywhere from 1828. Her headstone has her birth date as “1831”, but that is only a week off.

Her father was Jacob Baumgardner, her mother’s name was Mary Sharitz. Jacob was born in 1795 or 96, Mary in 1804-5. Both were born in Virginia.

Jacob and Mary Baumgardner had eight children:
1. John Baumgardner, born about 1819
1. Rebecca Baumgardner, born c1825
1. Nancy Baumgardner, born c1827
1. James Marion Baumgardner, born March 21, 1830, married Lucinda Ratcliff, August 24, 1864. He was a member of Fifth Avenue Baptist Church, Huntington. Died October 22, 1914.
1. Barbary Baumgardner, born December 26, 1830, married Hezakiah M. Thornberg, died February 2, 1897.
1. Henry Baumgardner, born about 1831
1. Isabella Baumgardner, born about 1838
1. Mildred Baumgardner, born about 1827

Candace Freeman has done some thorough research on her ancestor Philip Baumgartner. He came to Cabell County sometime before 1812. He was later followed by other family members including a brother named Jacob. The dates line up to make it a good chance that Philip’s brother is the same Jacob Baumgardner who is the object of this author’s quest. Philip was born in 1783. His parents were Bolzer (1749-1819) and Mary Magdalene (died 1843) Baumgardner. Philip’s paternal grandparents were German immigrants Heinrick Baumgardner (1695-1763) and Mary Bolzer. They married and came to the United States in 1743.

There was a Jacob Baumgardner who bought property in Barboursville in Cabell County from 1827 to 1840. Registered deeds show that he bought 199 acres but sold 635. “He evidently did not have all his deeds recorded.” Our Jacob B. was a farmer in 1850 when the census came around. By 1860, however, he had retired and purchased a hotel in Guyandotte. The hotel is well remembered and is mentioned in county histories. It may well be, however, that even though he was the owner, he left most of the business to his sons Henry and James. In the 1860 census, the sons are given as “Proprietors,” while Dad
Jacob says his profession is “Gentleman.” Mary must have died or otherwise left the picture during the 1850s, as she is not mentioned.

In the 1870s, H.M. and Barbary were located in the city of Huntington, West Virginia. Hezekiah was very active at the Fifth Avenue Baptist Church. Fifth Avenue Church was branching out at the time to reach areas of the city that had no church. H.M. taught a Sunday school class in the St. Cloud area and shortly after began an effort to construct a church building in the area. In September 1889, he contracted for 50,000 bricks and on July 8, 1891 actual work began. At first, the estimated cost for the new building was set at $700, but the price soon escalated to $3,000. After some delays finding a lender to provide the cash to proceed, the new church building was completed. The dedication ceremony was held on November 7, 1892. The church existed as a mission effort of Fifth Avenue Church for two years until October 14, 1894 when it organized as Central City Baptist Church.

Barbary died on February 2, 1897; Hezekiah in 1900. They were buried together at Spring Hill Cemetery (section 20, lot 11) in Huntington.
Chapter Eight: Introduction To Dundas.

The Dundas name goes back into the misty mists and the dusky dusks of history in Scotland. The Dundases are one of the oldest historical Scottish families in existence. Get this: “Helias, son of Uctred or Huctred, who obtained the charter of the lands of Dundas in West Lothian from Waldeve, son of Gospatric, most probably in the reign of Malcolm IV, or a little later is first of the name recorded.” This places the origins of the name in the middle to late 12th century. One researcher of the name claims to be able to trace the ancestry of Uctred back to Harderick, King of the Saxons in 90 B.C.E., along the way picking up King Duncan I of Scotland and his son King Malcolm III. Duncan was the King killed by Macbeth, and he and Malcolm appear as characters in Shakespeare's play. This is all, of course, outrageous, but great fun and just goes to show how enjoyable genealogical research can be. According to The Tartans Of The Clans And Families Of Scotland, the Dundas clan was started by Serle de Dundas, who lived in the time of King William the Lion (1165-1214). One of his ancestors — so it is said — fought with King Edward I and another with Edward’s bitterest foe, William (“Braveheart”) Wallace (1272-1305).

The line of Dundas split (one of many times) in the early 16th century when the 15th Chief or Laird of Dundas, Sir William Dundas (succeeded on March 16, 1494), gave a gift of land in Duddingston, eight miles from Edinburgh, to his second son, also named William. (The official Dundas Clan website tells us that the Duddingston estate came through marriage with William’s wife, Marjory Lindsay.) William Jr.’s son was Sir David Dundas who was born on the estate of Duddingston about 1551. David’s son and William’s grandson was Sir George Dundas. Sir George was an eminent lawyer. He was appointed High Sheriff of Linlithgow on September 20, 1637. He was involved in the negotiations, in London, over the Treaty of Uxbridge in July 1644 — an agreement between the beleaguered King Charles I and the Parliament during the English Civil War (the Treaty never went into effect). On November 19, 1628 he had acquired, by Crown Charter, the land of the King’s Power (Powerhouse, Powhouse, or as an American newspaper put it, “The barony of King Powie.”) Thus, Sir George became the first Dundas of Manour.

In chart form, the history of the first American Dundas went something like this:

Sir William Dundas, 15th Laird (succeeded March 16, 1494) m. Margaret Wauchope

Their second son, William Dundas of Priestinch and Duddingston married Marjory Lindsay

Their son Sir David Dundas married Marjory Hamilton

Their son Sir George Dundas (died 1650), 1st of Dundases of Manour, married Margaret Livingston.

Their son Sir John Dundas of Manour (died 1711) married Elizabeth Hamilton of Kilbrackmont in 1669.
Their son, Sir Ralph Dundas, Dundas Of Manour (1679-1729), married Helen Burnet in 1697. They had six children.\textsuperscript{164}

1. Sir John Dundas, Dundas of Manour (born Oct 16, 1701) married Anne Murray of Polmais. They had at least seven children.
   2. General Ralph Dundas, Dundas of Manour
   3. Ralph Peter Dundas of Manour

2. Gilbert Dundas (no children)
2. William Dundas (no children)
2. James Dundas of Philadelphia \textit{(much more below)}
2. Thomas Dundas
2. Lilias Dundas

Sir John’s second wife was Agnes Haldane of Lanrick. They had one child.
2. Margaret Dundas, married Alexander Oswald of Shield Hall (For more on the Oswald family, see \textsc{Appendix 7: The Oswalds of Shield Hall})

1. Thomas Dundas, M.D. (born April 18, 1705), married Jean Fairbairne
2. Ralph Dundas, (died about 1800) Captain H.E.I.C.S.
   3. Thomas Dundas, Dundas of Manour, Captain H.E.I.C.S.

1. Ralph Dundas, born 1709, died 1789.
1. Elizabeth Dundas married James Edmonstone of Newton
1. Mary Dundas married George Abercrombie of Tullibody, died 1880.
   2. Sir Ralph Abercrombie, born October 17, 1734, died March 28, 1801.
1. Anne Dundas, married James Ramsay of Ochteryne

Ralph, the older brother of our Philadelphian James, inherited the Dundas of Manour title after the death of their father. Ralph’s only child, Ralph Peter Dundas, died in 1828 without leaving any children. To find out what happened next, see \textsc{Appendix 4: Pretender to the Throne}
Chapter Nine: Clan Stirling

The parents of our original immigrant, James Dundas of Philadelphia, were Sir John Dundas of Manour (born Oct 16, 1701), married Anne Murray of Polmais. Anne Murray was baptized at St. Ninian, Stirling, Perthshire, Scotland on July 30, 1705. She was the daughter of John Murray of Polmais and his wife Lilias Stirling. John Murray of Polmais (died 1716) was the eldest son of John Murray and Anne Gibson. Lilias Stirling was born January 13, 1681. She married John Murray on December 18, 1701. Lilias’ parents were Sir John Stirling of Keir (1638-1684) and Lilias Colquhoun of Luss. Stirling and Colquhoun were married at Holyroodhouse Abbey on December 2, 1675.165

The Stirling Clan owned land around the central Scotland city named for them for almost six centuries (1400-1985). The family history is very well documented and online at www.clanstirling.org. The Clan traces its origins to Lukas Striveling who first claimed the lands of Keir around 1400. Lukas is known as the First Laird of Keir. Some researchers begin the numbering with his son, William De Strivelin, who we will call the second Laird. He lived from (estimated dates) 1420-1468. His son, William Strivelin, lived approximately 1450-1503. The fourth Laird was Sir John Stirling (1480-1539). The fifth was James Stirling (1517-1588). The sixth was Archibald Stirling (1589-1630). Archibald’s son and heir, James, was killed in a battle over land with the neighboring Sinclair clan so James’ son, (Archibald’s grandson) George became the seventh Laird. George died without a male heir so his cousin, Sir Archibald Stirling of Garden, rose to the title of eighth Laird of Keir.

Archibald of Garden was born on June 9, 1618 in Cadder, Bishopbriggs, Scotland. He was the son of Sir John Stirling (1595-1643), Lord Garden, the younger brother of the James who was killed in battle by the Sinclairs. Sir Archibald died on April 23, 1668. He married Elizabeth Murray on July 9, 1637 in Edinburgh.

Elizabeth Murray was born in October 1599 in Edinburgh. She was the daughter of Patrick Murray of Elibank and Elizabeth Dundas.

Elizabeth Dundas was the daughter of James Dundas (1570-1628) and Katherine Douglas of Torthorwald.166 James Dundas was the son of George, 17th Dundas of Dundas. Although James was George’s third son, he was the first son of George’s second marriage. As a consequence, George set him up with new land and a new title, Dundas of Arniston.167 This family branch, founded by James, became very prominent.

Archibald Stirling and Elizabeth Murray had four children:

1. Sir John Stirling of Keir and Cawder, Knight
1. Anne Stirling, born August 3, 1639 in Garden, Scotland.
1. Margaret Stirling, born January 9, 1639 or 1640 in Stirling, Scotland.
1. George Stirling, born June 16, 1642 in Polmease, Scotland.

Sir John, Archibald’s and Elizabeth’s eldest son, became the Laird. He was born April 13, 1638 in Ochiltrie, Scotland and died in March 1683 or 1684. As was mentioned just above, he married Lilias Colquhoun (born about 1642, died December 31, 1726). Their
daughter Lilias Stirling (born January 13, 1680 or 1681) married John Murray on December 18, 1701 in Cadder, Bishopbriggs in Scotland. Their daughter, Anne Murray, married Sir John Dundas of Manour. Thus, Anne Murray whose great-great grandmother was a daughter of the house of Dundas of Arniston, married into the house of Dundas of Manour giving all her descendents a double dose of Dundas.
James Dundas was born on the ancestral estate, The Manour, in Scotland in 1734.

James of Philadelphia, as a later son and not in line for an inheritance, no doubt came to America to seek his fortune. On May 11, 1758, James married Elizabeth Moore in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania. Elizabeth was the daughter of James Moore who may have been from Glasgow, Scotland. As a newspaper advertisement explains, James Dundas owned a store on

Second Street at the corner of Arch Street and next door to the Sign Of The Dial. A good assortment of Scotch and Stitching Threads, brown and white Tread Stockings, Breeches, flowered and Spotted Gauze, figured and Spotted Minionet, check handkerchiefs, yard Wide Hollands, etc. All this for “ready money or short credit.” In 1768, James and Thomas Dundas (probably James’ younger brother), along with twenty other parties, were awarded a tract of land in Pennsylvania by the Six Nations of Native American tribes (Mohawk, Oneida, Tuscarora, Onondaga, Cayuga, and Seneca) in exchange for goods. When the Revolutionary War broke out, James was appointed Assistant Superintendent and Paymaster for the Works (garrison protecting the city) at Billingsport and Red Bank, just across the Delaware River directly south of Philadelphia in New Jersey. DeSales Dundas quotes at length from correspondence that shows how difficult this job was and how exasperated James got with the inefficiency of the government. His appointment as Paymaster came in 1776. From that date to the end of the war, he spent most of his time on the war effort. He was still at Billingsport and at work on the construction in September 1777 as the British approached and captured Philadelphia. The British remained in occupation until June 1778. There was a hurried retreat from the city. Because state government had moved to Lancaster, locating the funding to pay workers and contractors became Dundas’ major concern. He began writing various officials and committees. In October 1778, he was given 500 but that was not nearly enough. In early January 1779 — about 4 months later — he told the Executive Council that he needed another 1500 to settle current debts and there were more bills still to come in. In another two months — after no word — he wrote that he could make do with 1000, but warned that with the changing nature of the currencies, some creditors had refused to accept payment with the kind of money that had been sent in the previous 500 allotment. One month later — again after no reply — he mailed off the exact same letter, word for word, only this time adding that he could come and “lay a statement of my account before the Board.” The Executive Council finally responded by approving another 500 allotment.

He never became disillusioned though. After the war, he was a member of the Patriotic Society whose job it was to ferret out collaborators who had aided the British during the occupation of Philadelphia.

In 1779, a shortage of gold and silver along with a drastic devaluation of the currency drove prices sky high and encouraged some merchants to hoard their goods, pushing consumer prices even higher. James was the leader of a committee formed to end the price gouging. He had the authority to seize a shop’s inventory, if necessary. He and his merry band of untouchables quickly did their jobs. Shortages were quickly ended, or at least improved, and prices fell — much to the relief of ordinary citizens.
He and his wife retired to the country town of Kensington. Elizabeth died August 31, 1787 and James Dundas followed just four and a half months later, January 16, 1788. They are buried at Christ Church, Philadelphia.

James Dundas is listed in the *DAR Patriot Index*. This means that any female who can establish with complete documentation a line of descent from James is eligible for membership in the Daughters Of The American Revolution.

James and Elizabeth Moore Dundas had thirteen children of which seven died before maturity. They were:

1. John Dundas of Alexandria (his story comes up next).
1. Anna Dundas, born May 9, 1760, Philadelphia, died in infancy.
1. Elizabeth Dundas, born May 1, 1761, Philadelphia, died September 5, 1762.
1. Anna Dundas
1. Elizabeth Dundas, born January 20, 1764, married Henry Pratt, died October 27, 1785.
1. Thomas Dundas, born June 2, 1765, Kensington, died August 20, 1772.
1. Maria Dundas.
1. Sarah Dundas.
1. Susannah Dundas, born August 24, 1769, Kensington, died in infancy.
1. Susannah Dundas, born December 2, 1770, Kensington, died September 8, 1771.
1. Margaret Dundas, born April 20, 1772, Kensington, died in infancy.
1. Burnet Dundas
Chapter Eleven: John Dundas of Alexandria

John Dundas, eldest son of James and Elizabeth Moore Dundas, was born in Philadelphia on February 20, 1759. During the Revolutionary War, he was a private in the First Battalion, Philadelphia Militia, Captain Eyre’s Company and was later promoted to ensign of the Third Company, Second Battalion. After the war, he moved to Alexandria, Virginia and married into Old Money. His wife was Agnes Hepburn. He married her on March 28, 1785. Like the Dundases, the Hepburns were originally from Scotland.

John immediately went to work buying up land in Fairfax County (today a part of Prince William County, Virginia). He purchased a large site near the town of Dumfries and the Potomac River. Quantico Creek flowed through his property. He also opened a flour mill in Dumfries and acquired a warehouse in Alexandria. From the flour mill he ran a shipping business (in which he had a business interest) in which he sent goods (that he was part owner of) down river to the southern states (in boats – you guessed it – in which he had a piece). He built himself quite a financial empire.

In 1785 he contracted with builder Newton Keene to construct a home for him in Alexandria. It was finished five years later in 1790. The house fronted the south side of Pendleton Street between Washington and Columbus Streets. It was located on a two acre lot that took up the entire block. Both John Dundas and his father-in-law, William Hepburn, are listed as co-owners on the deed. John dubbed the house “Dundas Castle” – most likely after the ancestral home of the Clan in Scotland. By the end of the Civil War, the house was no longer being used as a home. It stood empty for about forty years, picking up the nickname “Castle Thunder.” It became the local haunted house. Around 1903, it was knocked down to make way for development.172

John’s father-in-law, William Hepburn, had been his business associate even before John married Agnes. On November 11, 1784, This ad for John Dundas appeared in the Virginia Journal and Alexandria Advertiser.

Cor. Of King and Pitt opposite Mr. Wm. Hepburn’s dwelling house. Scotch carpets, rugs, coarse and fine corduroys, ivory and horn combs, coarse & fine Irish linens, printed cottons, Irish sheetings, Russia sheeting, hardware, buckram, cambricks, men’s’ gloves, fine hats, tammies, moreen, black satins, black russels, diapers, pins, spelling books, hearlem check, bombazines, striped tpaes diaper & damask tablecloths, shaving boxes, toothbrushes, curling & craping irons, Barbados rum, pepper, ground redwood, mustard, etc.

Agnes’ father, William Hepburn, was a very active man around the house. Agnes was the only child of her father and her mother, whose name was also Agnes. However, William had seven, possibly eight, other children with two of the African-American slaves in his household. The two women’s names were Esther Jackson and Doll Bell. This story also concerns Esther Jackson’s sister, Hannah Jackson, who was a remarkable example of rare African-American female success of the time (to the degree that “success” could be defined
for a free, female, African-American in a slave state in the early 1800s). Hannah Jackson was one of the first African-American property owners in Alexandria. Her property (the 400 block of South Royal St) anchored the first free black neighborhood in that city. In April, 1816, Hannah, a “washerwoman”, appeared in court in Alexandria with five legal documents which were certified and put into the record. The first was an affidavit from a former owner that a seven year old boy in Hannah’s care had been given his freedom. The second, third, and fourth recorded purchases of slaves by Hannah, herself. These were her own son Solomon ($135), her grand-daughter Ann ($65), and, from William Hepburn (for $1,000), her sister Esther Jackson along with her children Letty, Maria, Moses, and Julia Ann (Juliana Eliza). As we will see, the father of these four children was Hepburn. All took his surname. The fifth document filled by Hannah Jackson was a “deed of manumission” (freedom) for all the slaves she had purchased.

William Hepburn died a year later. In his will (dated February 28, 1817 and recorded May 26, 1817), he refers to these events. During this time, Esther has died. Hepburn, through his will, said that he had been supporting the children, Letty, Maria, Moses, and Juliana Eliza since their mother’s death, and he commended the children to Hannah’s care and provided an amount to “support and educate them until age 18.” He made special provision for Moses to be sent away to a place where he could be “carefully educated” (it was against the law in many slave states to educate people of African ancestry). Moses Hepburn was, in fact, sent to West Chester, Pennsylvania to be educated.

Hepburn’s will also gave bequests to his three sons with Doll Bell. Their names were Daniel, John and Anderson Hepburn. He left them property: 40 acres known as “Turkey Cock” and a lot with houses on Princess Street west of St. Asaph St. He also provided proceeds for their education. This is followed by the sentence, “It is my desire that Jerry shall serve his brother Moses, until 21 years, then he is to be free — manumission hereby recorded.” It is unclear who “Jerry” was and why he was not provided for in the will. Perhaps Hepburn was not his father.

In the book Slaves In The Family, Edward Ball discusses the relationships some of his slaveholding male ancestors had with their slaves. In some cases, they may have actually had some soft feelings for their black lovers and for the children that came from their union. Ball also found cases where the women and children were given preferential treatment and even freedom. This may have been fatherly affection on the part of the master, but freedom or a move to a better location also got them out of sight of the man’s wife, who no doubt had a problem seeing his mixed race children around the place.

Hepburn’s wife, Agnes Hepburn, died June 7, 1814. The announcement in the newspaper read: “Died on Tuesday evening, Mrs. Agnes Hepburn, late wife of Wm. Hepburn. She died in peace in her 87th year. The friends and acquaintances of the family are requested to attend her funeral this afternoon at 4 o’clock at Mrs. Dundas’s residence on the corner of Prince and Waters streets.”

Local Virginia author Mary Powell visited the graveyard of the First Presbyterian Church in 1913. The original building, erected in 1772 on Fairfax Street between Duke and Wolfe, had been destroyed by fire in 1835 and rebuilt by the next year. The new structure was shifted slightly from where the original church had stood resulting with part of the cemetery being covered. When Powell got there early in the second decade of the twentieth
century, the cemetery was already partly hidden in the back and overgrown with weeds. Most of the markers were missing, displaced, or otherwise unreadable. She copied the inscriptions from all that she could find. One of them was the stone for Agnes Hepburn.

The inscription on her tombstone reads: “Sacred to the Memory of Agnes Hepburn, wife of William Hepburn, departed this life 7 June 1814. Distinguished for simplicity of manner and unfeigned piety, Having lived in fear of the Lord, She died in peace In her 87th year.” I hope she did die in peace. Maybe death was the only peace she could find from her screw around husband.

The same year that work began on “Dundas Castle” (1785), Dundas moved his dry goods store into a building owned by Hepburn.

For the 1795-96 political year, John Dundas was elected to one term as Mayor of Alexandria. After sitting out one term, he was elected again for 1798-99. He also served as alderman, councilor, justice of the peace and recorder for the city.

Also in 1798, Dundas had a day in court with George Washington’s step-grandson. Named in honor of his grandmother’s second husband, George Washington Custis was, in 1798, seventeen years old. He was accused of burglary and theft in what appears to be a kid’s joke. John Dundas was the President of the Examining Court. On June 25, 1798, Dundas put his signature to this document:

George W. Custis, who was recognized to appear before the Court this day to answer a suspicion (sic) of Felony in entering the house of John Gadsby, an Innkeeper and feloniously Stealing & Carrying away two Silver Spoons of the value of Four Dollars being this day solemnly called & failing to appear it is ordered that his recognizance be prosecuted.

(The building that housed the tavern still stands and is the home of the Gadsby Tavern Museum). This may have been the final conclusion to the case. No further records speak of it. Custis later went to Princeton and then joined the military. In 1804, he married Mary Fitzhugh of Alexandria. In 1831, his and Mary’s daughter, Mary Randolph Custis, married Robert E. Lee.

On August 30 1798, according to an ad in the Alexandria Gazette, John and Agnes leased their house to one John Towers. The ad doesn’t say where they moved.

George Washington always had a special relationship with Alexandria. Washington’s home and estate, Mount Vernon, was just eight miles south of the city, and he considered Alexandria to be his hometown. On February 22, 1799, Alexandria threw a day long celebration for the former President’s 67th birthday culminating in a Grand Ball that night. This would prove to be Washington’s last birthday and the last Ball he would ever attend. Washington died almost eleven months later, December 14, 1799. The guest list of “Ladies invited to the Birthnight Ball” included “Mrs. Dundas” (all others had to pay $2 for attendance). The Ball was the climax of the day which began with a parade escorting the General into town followed by a mock invasion which was repulsed by the local militia. After an elaborate banquet, the Ball was held at Wise’s Tavern.
John Dundas and Agnes Hepburn Dundas had ten children:180

1. James Hepburn Dundas, born June 21, 1786, died July 4, 1865
   (see APPENDIX 4: PRETENDER TO THE THRONE)

1. Nancy Moore Dundas, born February 14, 1788, married Newton Keene, May 23, 1811.
   2. John Keene
   2. Charles Keene
   2. Newton Keene
   2. Nancy Keene, married Henry Blake, then Henry Smith.
   2. Agnes Dundas Keene, born December 27, 1822, married Joshua Lippincott May 2, 1839.181
      3. James Dundas Lippincott, born June 6, 1840, died March 6, 1905.
      3. Anna Maria Dundas Lippincott.

1. Eliza Dundas

1. Sophia Matilda Dundas, born February 24, 1791, Dumfries, Virginia, married Captain Thomas West Peyton (born about 1784) on March 6, 1811, died 1870, Blue Sulphur Springs, West Virginia, 1870.
   2. Rose Peyton. Died in infancy
   2. Virginia Peyton, married Mr. Watson, died 1870, Cabell County, West Virginia.
   2. Thomas West Peyton II, born May 13, 1818 in Cuba, Captain in the U.S. Civil War, died 1863 from wounds received. Married Sarah O'Dowd.
      3. Capt. Thomas West Peyton III. Married Mary Thornburg Hovey.
   2. John Peyton, M.D. died about 1919 in Cabell County, West Virginia.
   2. Craven Peyton.

1. William Hepburn Dundas, born September 23, 1782, married Mary Young Hesselius (g-grand daughter of early American portrait painter Gustavus Hesselius) on May 9, 1824, died January 25, 1861. Worked for the Postmaster General of the U.S., Washington D.C. from before 1830 until his death. Buried in the Congressional Cemetery.182
   2. Mary Hesselius Dundas, born December 10, 1830, died August 22, 1845.
   2. James Dundas, born March 19, 1833, died April 7, 1836.
   2. Eliza Dundas.

   3. John Marron Dundas, born September 11, 1866, unmarried.
   3. William Hesselius Dundas, born March 17, 1868, died September 6, 1880.
   3. Francis de Sales Dundas, born December 11, 1873. The author of
the book responsible for most of the names and dates of auxiliary Dundas lines of descent.

3. Mary Young Hessellius Dundas
1. John Dundas, born March 8, died July 31, 1794
1. John Dundas of West Virginia. (He is our next direct ancestor.)
1. Thomas Dundas, born June 19, 1797.
1. Henry Thompson Dundas, born October 22, 1802, married Margaret Dirron (died 1855), died January 23, 1857 at Blue Sulphur Springs, West Virginia
   2. John Dundas, married Mary Kyle
   2. Thomas Dundas, married Martha Turley
   2. Elizabeth Dundas, born 1830 in Cabell County, married John Dick (1823-1881), died August 1, 1866 in Missouri.
   2. Virginia Dundas, died age 15.
   2. Agnes Dundas, born August 10, 1840, married James Davis Sedinger (born March 27, 1835, died February 1901) on December 31, 1868.
   2. William Peter Dundas, born July 11, 1846 in Cabell County, married Saralda Osburn, died February 7, 1906 in Lincoln, Missouri.
   2. Charles Dundas, born July 17, 1848, married Mary Ann Davis on November 11, 1869, died January 3, 1925 in Lincoln, Missouri
1. Edwin Burnet Dundas, born September 12, 1805

John Dundas died on August 30, 1813. His wife, Agnes Hepburn Dundas, died May 23, 1820.
Chapter Twelve: African-American Cousins

Moses Hepburn returned to Alexandria after his education in West Chester, Pennsylvania. In 1830 he was living near a family named Braddock. He later married Amelia Braddock. By 1850 they had five children: Prudence C. (16), Moses Garrison (14), Thomas (9), Julia A. (6), and Arthur (1). Moses' profession is given as a farmer. He and his wife are classified “mulatto” and both are literate.

Hepburn used the inheritance from his father to become one of the leading free black citizens of Alexandria, Virginia. He was one of the nine men who founded the Davis Chapel which completed construction in 1834. The Davis Chapel is known today as the Roberts Memorial United Methodist Church. In 1850 he built a series of four row houses as rental properties. The Davis Chapel (606-A Washington St) and the row houses (206-212 Pitt St) are both on the National Register Of Historic Places. He also leased the waterfront property that he had inherited. Moses Hepburn became known as the wealthiest free black person in Alexandria.

Hepburn was also a leader and spokesperson for the African-American community. Alexandria was originally a part of the District of Columbia. In the mid-1840s, a movement began to make “recede” all of the land south of the Potomac—which would include Alexandria—to Virginia. A letter exists from Moses Hepburn to a northern abolitionist in which he expresses his concern over how free blacks would be treated under the state of Virginia. He had good reason to worry. Virginia got the land south of the Potomac in 1846. Seven years later, Moses sent his son, Moses Garrison, to the District for an education. Because of Virginia laws restricting education of people of color, local authorities threatened to interfere with his business dealings unless he withdrew his son from school. In 1853, then, Moses Hepburn took his family and his wealth out of Virginia and moved them to West Chester, Pennsylvania where he, himself, had been educated. Moses Hepburn died in West Chester in 1861.

Chester County, where the city of West Chester was located, had a reputation for racial acceptance before the Civil War. There was a strong anti-slavery movement centered there, a stop on the Underground Railroad, and a tradition of Quaker tolerance. However, that lofty reputation was just relative to what was found in the rest of the United States. Even in that place, segregation was strictly observed, people of African ancestry didn’t get a fair shake in the courts, and opportunities for economic growth were almost non-existent. Nevertheless, Moses Garrison Hepburn, the son of Moses Hepburn of Alexandria, followed his father’s example by overcoming enormous odds to become a civic and business leader in the African-American community.

He married a lady named Christiana and had seven children:

1. Emily Hepburn, born 1860
1. William Hepburn, born 1865
Moses G. Hepburn owned several profitable properties in Chester County, including a 52-acre farm. He ran a carriage service from the railroad station and built and managed the Magnolia House Hotel and Tavern which was the first lodging available for African-Americans in the area. Frederick Douglass, journalist William Howard Day, visiting clergy, and members of civic and fraternal groups meeting in town were among the guests. For about 10 years, when the city of West Chester was divided into wards, there was a black person sitting on the City Council. Moses G. Hepburn was the first to serve a two year term from 1866-1867. Four other men followed him with two year terms until the city voted for an all at-large Council, in order to shut out black participation.

Moses G. Hepburn died in 1897. His son-in-law, J. W. Smothers took over management of the Magnolia House. His wife, Christiana, was still alive at age 79 in 1920.
By 1792, John Dundas and his father-in-law and business partner William Hepburn were speculating in land on the frontier of western Virginia. They bought 400 acres along the Mud River in what was then Kenawha County from one Matthew Vaughn. At that time, there were very few settlers in the region that later would become modern West Virginia. Some adventurous people would move in, clear some land and build a log cabin only to leave in a hurry when the next conflict with Native people flared up. Dundas willed the land to his children when he died in 1813 and by 1814 some of them had claimed that land. We know this because a law suit was filed against them that year by another family, named Morris, who also claimed that the acreage had been left to them by their father. This suit, filed in western Virginia (this part of Kenawha County had split off and was by 1814 Cabell County, pronounced "cobble") County, was answered by deposition from Alexandria by all the Dundas children. It is not known if they won that case or not, but also about that time – if they hadn't started earlier – most of the children of John Dundas of Alexandria had begun the migration to the frontier. These were sons William Hepburn Dundas, John Dundas, Jr., Thomas Dundas, Henry Thompson Dundas and daughters Eliza Dundas and Sophia Matilda with her husband Thomas West Payton.

John Dundas, Jr. settled near the town of Barboursville, a community of about 340 people. Barboursville was the county seat at the time. A two-story frame Court House was built there in 1814, two years after the Morris vs. Dundas lawsuit. The first permanent home in the area, at the junction of the Mud and Guyandotte Rivers, was put up by John, Jr.'s future father-in-law, William Merritt. Merritt had built a grist mill, and before the spot became Barboursville in 1813, it was known as Merritt's Mill.

William Merritt was one of the earliest of movers and shakers in Cabell County. Merritt, a Revolutionary War veteran, had been born in Maryland. Although transcriptions of later court documents such as deed and probate records reveal his wife's given name and the names of his children and their spouses, this author was never able to discover any evidence of his life before coming to the Mud River, except what little is stated earlier in this paragraph. However, another researcher has published information in a 1997 county history. I, personally, have no doubts at all about the accuracy of the conclusions; it is just that I cannot claim to have seen the evidence with my own eyes. I present the following as the quoted work of Joyce Blake, another family scholar.

By oral and written tradition William Merritt Senior was born in Hagerstown, Frederick County, Maryland, 20 September 1764. He may have been of German descent since he possessed a German Bible. His mother's name is not known. Shortly after his birth, his father, George Merritt, moved to Frederick County, Virginia (later Berkeley/Jefferson Counties, WV) and married his second wife, Susannah Barbara Strupe, daughter of Wilhelm and Mary Elisabeth Stroop/Strupe…William grew up, met his wife, Margaret Cooper and started his own family in Frederick/Berkeley County…Margaret (Peggy) Cooper (born 25 October 1764; died 1855) was the daughter of John
Adam Cooper and Mary Elizabeth Strupe (another daughter of Wilhelm Stroop). William's Revolutionary War record listed him as a matross doing service in New York with the Second Continental Line. His military epaulettes, which indicated an officer's rank, were said to have been made into silver spoons. By ca. 1800 William, his growing family and several relatives moved to Kanawha/Cabell County, (West) Virginia.\textsuperscript{136}

If Merritt was, indeed, a "matross" in the Revolutionary War, he would not have had officer’s epaulettes to melt down into silver spoons. A matross was essentially a private. It was a rank below a gunner in the artillery corps. The duty of the matross was to assist the gunners in loading, firing, and cooling the artillery pieces.

The first Court House in Cabell County was the home of William Merritt. Court was first held on the second Monday after the fourth Monday in April, 1809. A state researcher, looking for the location of the home for the purpose of setting up a historical marker, determined that the house was on the left bank of the Mud River, “about one-eighth mile from its mouth, on Rural Route 4, which joining Route 60 at the same point.”\textsuperscript{137} R. B. Walker, the Research Worker for the Commission on Historic and Scenic Markers, found the elderly widow of Cassius H. Merritt (1858-1926) who had been born in the next house up the road from the first Court House. Mrs. Merritt had herself been born and reared nearby. She gave a very vivid description of the house: “The house has been replaced by a new one, but I remember the original house. It was made of double-hewed logs, two large rooms downstairs, three large rooms upstairs, with an out-kitchen. And there was a cellar under the kitchen. I remember my mother’s telling me that the County Court met there. I also remember the bit fireplace made of stone. These fireplaces would hold a great big log. I also remember when the kitchen was torn down it was so tottery it was liable to fall.”\textsuperscript{138}

It is uncertain exactly when William Merritt died. In Blake’s article,\textsuperscript{139} she puts his death in the fall of 1818, but in the Cabell County will book,\textsuperscript{140} the settlement of the estate was recorded on May 24, 1823.

Merritt and his wife Margaret had twelve children:

1. Elizabeth Merritt, married Peter Dirton
1. George Merritt, married Lavina Turley
1. John Merritt, married Sarah Wentz
1. Susannah Merritt
1. Marie Merritt
1. William Merritt, Jr., married Sarah Brown
1. Margaret Merritt, married William Strope
1. Mary Merritt, married Joseph Wentz
1. Jacob Merritt, married Barbara Cooper
1. Anne Merritt, married John Dundas
1. Melchior Merritt, married Mary Rece
1. Thomas Merritt, married Mary Hite
The Merritt family had their own private cemetery which went unused after a couple of generations. It was located near the original town when it was known as Merritt’s Mill. In 1999, the state of West Virginia was considering building a new jail on the site so brought in an archeological consulting firm to determine if the cemetery needed to be preserved for historical reasons. The firm did historical as well as scientific research. They came to the conclusion that William Merritt was not buried in the family cemetery. At the time the archeologists started work, there were 25 visible headstones and 13 visible footstones. None of these marked any actual graves, however, because about a decade earlier a helpful Boy Scout troop had cleaned up the spot and set all of the stones in neat rows. Using radar and other means, the scientists found 15 buried headstones and footstones. Most of the stones were unreadable because of weathering. Of the 52 graves within the cemetery (there was another 19 outside the fence), nine were of children and ten of infants.

There were hardly any traces of remains in the graves. The coffins had all been pine boxes and the bodies had no embalming. Only a few teeth, some buttons, coffin nails, and the bottoms of shoes were found. However, organic material could be identified by the darker nature of the soil.

Because the ground had been so disturbed, first by plowing, then by the graves, it was determined that the value as a historical site was negligible. All artifacts and the organic matter in the soil from each plot were carefully transferred to individual reinterment containers for another burial at the new location.191

According to DeSales Dundas, the Dundas siblings did quite well for themselves in the pioneer environment of western Virginia.

Vast estates were soon founded. Thomas Dundas and his sister, Eliza, both unmarried, founded a homestead near Blue Sulphur Springs. Adjoining this estate was the beautiful Colonial home of Henry Thompson Dundas. These two estates were typical of the Southern plantations of that day, with their slave quarters, coach houses, private distilleries where the finest wines and liquors were made; and amid lovely old trees and flower gardens hospitality flourished, combined with the charming and wholesome home life so strikingly characteristic of the day.192

Their most enduring legacy was their contribution to the establishment of the Mud River Baptist Church, an organization that still has a congregation in the 21st century, and whose cemetery has monuments featuring many of the surnames from this history you are reading: Dundas, Baumgardner, Dick, Merritt, Payton, Seamonds, and Turley. In 1821, the three brothers, John, Thomas, and Henry T., deeded tract 1a to the Baptist Society of Mud River forever.193

John Dundas, Jr. married Anne Merritt, daughter of William Merritt, between 1823 and 1825. At the settlement of William Merritt’s will on May 23, 1823, Edmund McGinnis is listed as guardian for Anne Merritt, but on November 14, 1825, John and Anne jointly
purchased, as husband and wife, a piece of property from Anne's brother-in-law, Joseph Wentz.  

John Dundas and Anne Merritt had nine children:

1. Lucy Dundas
1. Agness Dundas, married Elijah Turley
1. Eliza Ann Dundas, married John Turley
1. Mary Virginia Dundas, married John Dirton
1. Anna Marie Dundas, married Joseph Turley
1. Sarah B. Dundas, married Bonaparte Johnson
1. Thomas Dundas
1. Margaret Dundas, married John Merritt
1. Frances Dundas, married John Merritt (yeah, the same guy - after her sister died)

There is no established date of death for John Dundas. Anne Merritt Dundas died March 3, 1863 and is buried in the cemetery of the Mud River Baptist Church.
Elijah Turley, was born May 7, 1823 at Blue Sulphur Springs (Cabell), Virginia. He was 5'11" with black hair and a dark complexion.

His parents were John Turley and Sarah (Sally) Puzey (or Pusey).

John Turley and Sarah Puzey were married on October 11, 1811 in Cabell County, (West) Virginia. John shows up on the 1815 Cabell County Tax List. At the time, he owned two horses, four cows, but no slaves. John had died by September 5, 1851 when an estate sale was held. Many members of his family attended and bought at the sale, including his son Elijah and his daughter-in-law, Sarah. Elijah's brother Jonathan was also a buyer. James Baumgardner was likewise a participant.

John Turley's father may (or may not) have been James Turley, a Revolutionary War Veteran. James was born in Pennsylvania in 1754 but was in Virginia at the start of the Revolution. He enlisted with Col. Joseph Crockett's Virginia Regiment and later served with Captain John Chapman in Clark's Illinois Expedition. The Illinois Expedition was organized by George Rogers Clark (older brother of William Clark of the Lewis and Clark Expedition). Thomas Jefferson and Patrick Henry, members of the Virginia Assembly, gave Clark permission to raise troops for a secret mission into the Northwest Territory to liberate some forts and towns from the British. The men recruited — like James Turley — were promised land after the war for their service. Each "common soldier" was to get 300 acres of "conquered land." Clark’s troops traveled down the Ohio River (today the northern border of Kentucky) picking up civilians on the way who followed the army for protection. The spot where they all stopped to make a permanent camp became the founding of the modern city of Louisville. Clark and his men scored at least two major victories, striking north into Illinois Country (modern southwest Illinois).

James Turley died in 1838. His wife, Esther, had died in 1824. The appraisal of his estate was made in May 1839 by John Merritt, Joseph Riggs, and William Straup. (We have encountered the Merritt and Straup names earlier.) An estate settlement was paid in August 1839. Among the names of those receiving a legacy are John and Jonathan Turley (Lavina Turley, Patsey Turley and George Merritt were the others). John and Jonathan received a further settlement on February 22, 1841. It is highly likely, but not completely certain, that James Turley was the father of John Turley and the grandfather of Elijah Turley.

Elijah made his living farming. In 1860, he valued his land at $1,000.00. Elijah married Agness Dundas, daughter of John and Anne Merritt Dundas, on June 5, 1849 by Hezekiah T. Chilton, a Baptist minister. When the Civil War broke out, Elijah enlisted for the Union. Beth Mitchell, who saw his Civil War Pension Application, reports that he signed up on September 28, 1862 and served in Co. K, 2nd Regiment, Ohio Cavalry and Co. C, 23 Regiment, Ohio Cavalry. He was promoted to Full Corporal on November 2, 1862. In that autumn when he enlisted, the 2nd Cavalry fought at Carthage and Newtonia, Missouri, camped at Pea Ridge, and fought at Cow Hill, Wolf Creek, White River and Prairie Grove. He was discharged for disability on February 15, 1864. Elijah Turley died February 29, 1884 (the inventory of his estate was filed for probate on May 1, but the estate was not settled until another eighteen months — October 26, 1885) and is buried in the Mud River Baptist
Church cemetery. His stone is inscribed with the words:

“(Unreadable) my wife and children all / From you a father Christ doth call.”

There were at least ten children born to Elijah and Agnes:

1. Son, born January 18, 1850, died while an infant.
1. Frank Turley, born June 1863, married Ida Adams, 1890, died 1945.
1. Sarah Turley and Edwin Turley (twins), born February 14, 1865.
1. Fredrick Turley, born March 6, 1869, married Fannie Belle Abshire, 1894, died March 13, 1934.

Sarah Turley and her twin brother Edward were born in Mud River, West Virginia in Cabell County. The name of Turley keeps showing up in the history of Cabell County. “As you round a bend in the Midland Trail between Ona and Barboursville, near Blue Sulphur Springs, you will see, on the south side of the road, one of the oldest churches in the county, the Mud River Baptist, organized about 1807.” In the cemetery “the names of Turley, Dundas...and many others appear here many times” (Early Cabell County Cemeteries, West Virginia History).

George Walter Thornburg, married Sarah (Sally) Turley on March 12, 1890 in Huntington. They had two children:

1. Annie Belle Thornburg, born 1891.
1. Edwina Turley Thornburg, born June 14, 1895.

G.W. and family left West Virginia in the early 1900s and moved frequently until settling in Wise County, Texas. They lived in several towns in Mississippi (Meridian [1904], Jackson [1908], Scionton, and Brookhaven) before arriving in Texas in 1909. While they were in Meridian, Annie Belle died of typhoid fever (November 1904) at the age of thirteen.

They eventually made their home in Bridgeport, Texas where their daughter Edwina met and married J. H. Brock. In 1920, George and Sally were living on Stephen Street in Bridgeport. By 1923, they had relocated to Walnut Springs where Sarah was employed as saleslady at the J.A. Cole dry goods store. G.W. had been retired for several years. His
newspaper obituary reports that before retirement, he was “extensively engaged in the brick industry” (i.e. he was a brick mason). That year, the J.H. Brock family was living in Blum. In March, Edwina went to Walnut Springs to visit her parents and G.W. returned to Blum with her. While there, he became suddenly ill from his heart condition on a Saturday night and the next Friday he died (March 23, 1923). His body was shipped back to Huntington, West Virginia for burial in Spring Hill Cemetery (section 12, lot 79). Also making the trip to West Virginia was wife Sarah, daughter Edwina, and grandchildren Thornberg and Henry Etta.
Chapter Fifteen: John D. Furl and Henry Etta Brock

Henry Etta was ill for a year after her high school graduation in 1936 (age 16) — first with pneumonia, then with appendicitis. For the 1937-38 school year, she attended Oklahoma State Teachers College in Edmond. It was there that she began to smoke cigarettes. She and other women in her dorm would puff their cigarettes at night after lights out, blowing the smoke out an open window. She quit college after one year in Edmond and, in 1939 or 1940, she moved to Wichita Falls, Texas where she got a job in a local cafeteria that earned her enough to afford a shared room in a boarding house. One night in Wichita Falls when she was out driving with two of her friends, one of them, Gladys, pointed out two young men coming out of a movie theater. Gladys knew John D. and Roy, so the women stopped to talk. Both men lived in Iowa Park, 10 miles west so the women offered to give them a lift home. On the way, they began to make plans to go dancing later that week. John asked Henry Etta to go with him. On that first date, he kissed her on the nose while they were dancing. Later that night, Henry Etta told her girlfriends that she was going to marry Johnnie.

It was not to be, however, for a couple of years. Johnnie, who had been working at whatever job he could find (his last civilian job before the military was a three month tenure as a grocery stocker and cashier at an Atlantic and Pacific Tea Co. food store) enlisted in the Army Air Force and shipped out on October 29, 1940 and a little over a year later, on December 7, 1941, World War II began for the United States. Johnnie was on leave when they were finally married on March 19, 1942 in Walters (Cotton), Oklahoma. They had crossed the border from Iowa Park, Texas because there was no waiting period in Oklahoma between the time the marriage license was taken and the ceremony. Sixty years later, an old wallet gave up a business card that read on one side: “Hugh McAlpine: The Marrying Judge. Phone: Residence 258, Office 169. Call Collect. Day & Night Service. Walters, Okla.” On the back it read: “If an old man likes a young girl — THAT’S HIS BUSINESS! And if a young girl likes an old man — THAT’S HER BUSINESS! And if they want to get married — THAT’S THEIR BUSINESS! And if you look on the other side — THAT’S OUR BUSINESS!” They were wed on a cold night after midnight in the small office of marrying judge Hugh McAlpine. The room was being warmed by a space heater with hot, open coils. If Johnnie seemed uncomfortable during the short ceremony, it was because the heater was burning the back of his legs and the seat of his pants. Later that afternoon, Henry Etta sent a telegram to her parents that said, “We were married last night. Please don’t be too disappointed. Henry Etta and Johnnie Furl.” Johnnie shipped out for the European War five days later. She did not see him for another two years.

John D. was trained as a mechanic on fighter aircraft, first at Chanute Field, Chicago, Illinois (later to be O’Hare Airport) but later came to specialize on the British Spitfire aircraft and ultimately reached the rank of Staff Sergeant and became the Chief of his maintenance crew. Johnnie’s outfit, the 31st Fighter Group, was one of the first American units to arrive in England in the summer of 1942.
The 31st Fighter Group was first organized in 1940. It became a very distinguished, well-trained group under its founder and commander Colonel John R. (Shorty) Hawkins. When the Japanese bombed Pearl Harbor on December 7, 1941, the Group was ordered to Washington state where they were split up and half were sent, under a different designation, to the war in the Pacific. Hawkins and the rest went back to the Midwest to reorganize the group. Three new squadrons were created, including the 309th, John D.'s outfit. The others were the 307th and 308th. "Between February and the middle of May [1942], the personnel in each squadron increased from 20 officers and 65 enlisted men to 40 officers and 200 enlisted men." This may have been when John D. joined the group—right after his leave to get married.

He departed the continental United States on June 4, 1942 and arrived in Europe with his group on June 10. The 309th was stationed at High Ercaul, a small town in east central England near Shrewsbury in Shropshire while the 307th and 308th made their home at Atcham, nearby. "Upon their arrival, these American fighter groups received tremendous ovations from the British people." This is how they came to be outfitted with Spitfires. This early in the war, the American military simply didn't have the fighter aircraft they needed. They were depending, at this time, on the British fleet of fighter planes.

On August 1, 1942, the 31st relocated to West Hampnett on the British southern coast. From here the pilots could carry out raids across the English Channel. In October, Colonel Hawkins informed the Group to prepare for movement to a place that he could not reveal at that time. Johnnie, with the rest of the "ground echelon," were loaded on to a train at Chichester, England on October 21, 1942. After traveling all night, the troops boarded a ship in Scotland. The ship, "Orbita," sat in the Firth of Clyde for four days before slipping out in the middle of the night to join a convoy sailing south. "The 'Orbita' was well-loaded; the enlisted men were quartered below and slept in hammocks slung from the ceiling." The convoy passed through the Strait of Gibraltar and into the Mediterranean on November 6. Two days later, November 8, 1942, the convoy arrived at its destination—Oran, Algeria. The invasion of North Africa was underway.

Landing craft deposited the ground crew on the Algerian coast. They were then trucked during the night, without the use of headlights, 25 miles inland to the Tafaraoui Airdrome. "In the first category [the earliest to arrive in England] lay a number of units which bore the brunt of the early air fighting in North Africa, among them the 31st and 52nd (Spitfires)." The service men on the ground, like John D. and his crew, were an essential part of the effort as their maintenance kept the Spits flying. On November 11, three days after landing, the campaign that had been expected to last about a month was over. Algeria had fallen to the Allies. The 31st was moved to LaSenia Airdrom, which had been the largest flying school in the region. They spent a rather uneventful ten weeks there.

On February 6, 1943, the 31st relocated to Thelepte Airdrome outside of Feriana, Tunisia. At this point they were only 30 miles from the front lines. The time at Thelepte was the roughest, most dangerous days in the whole war for the personnel of the Fighter Group. They were virtually unprotected by radar and, therefore, subject to attack from the air. During the time in the war zone they were hit almost nightly. One story John D. told illustrates how people sometimes stay grounded and sane by finding humor in the most inappropriate circumstances. One day after the sun was down and hearing enemy aircraft approaching, Johnnie immediately went to his dugout to take shelter (enlisted men lived in pup tents while officers lived in much safer underground huts left behind by the Germans).
His friend who shared the dugout, however, had been delayed and was caught in the open when the fighter aircraft made their dive. Johnnie could see his friend running as hard as he could toward the cover, silhouetted against a bright night sky, with a German fighter plane right behind him firing all of its guns. Johnnie was laughing and yelling out mockingly that he had better get a move on. The man finally tumbled unharmed into the foxhole. Johnnie never told what his friend had to say about all that.

Other hardships at Thelepte included a lack of water. Each soldier was allowed a gallon a day for drinking, shaving, bathing, or any other needs.

On February 17, the Germans counterattacked. The news of a German breakthrough came to the Group in the middle of the night, requiring all of them to be up and ready to move out by dawn. Delays with arranging transportation caused them to linger until later that morning, but they made a hasty retreat before the enemy arrived.

“As planned, the 31st Group went to Tebessa...About 3,000 troops and most of the organizational equipment were got out of Thelepte. What could not be moved was destroyed: 60,000 gallons of aviation gas were poured out; rations blown up; eighteen aircraft, of which five were nonreparable, burned. Nothing was left for the enemy. Communications and supplies having been spotted previously at the new bases, operations continued uninterruptedly during the day.”

Because of rain and mud, Tebessa was of no use. The runway was dirt rather than asphalt so became a mud hole. The Group went on the move again, stopping three other sites before returning to Thelepte on March 10 after the German advance had been turned back. They stayed almost a month before moving out again, this time to chase the retreating enemy army. On May 7, 1943, Tunis was liberated. Three days later, Tunisia was surrendered to the Allied Forces. Following the victory, most of the personnel were given leave to Algiers. Johnnie brought back several picture postcards from his visit.

But there was still a war on which didn’t allow much time for sightseeing. There had been rumors going around that the 31st would soon be returning home to the States. However, late in May, the Group was ordered into the campaign to invade Sicily and then Italy. On May 20, they moved to Korba on the Mediterranean coast.

The day after its arrival at Cape Bon, the Group experienced one of the worst sandstorms it had encountered in Tunisia. The wind blew so violently and strongly that three-fourths of the pyramidal tents, which housed the personnel, were blown to the ground; many tents were ripped and had to be replaced. Several of the wooden latrines actually were lifted off the ground and blown several hundred feet. This storm lasted all of one day but the next day everything was serene.

Shortly after arriving in Korba, the Group got an upgrade of new Spitfire models. The 307th received the “Spit IX.”

On June 2, 1943, the battle for the southern boot of Europe began with a fight for the islands of Pantelleria and Gozo then moving to the mainland. Sicily was in Allied hands,
and the campaign officially concluded on August 17, 1943. The 31st Fighter Group's participation had been uneventful for the most part.

The major portion of the Fighter Group remained in Sicily while fierce fighting went on at the Salerno beach which had been chosen as the invasion point of mainland Italy.

It was during this Italy invasion that an article appeared in the Midland Reporter-Telegram about Staff Sergeant Furl and his wife Henry Etta. This article even quotes in full a clipping from the Iowa Park (Texas) Herald.

SPITFIRE OPERATING IN MEDITERRANEAN AREA IS NAMED FOR MIDLAND WOMAN.

Somewhere in Italy there is a Spitfire with the name “Henry Etta” painted on its sides, and in Midland there is a “Henry Etta” anxiously awaiting the return of the man who painted the inscription on the plane.

She is Mrs. John D. Furl, the former Miss Henry Etta Brock, daughter of Mr. And Mrs. J. H. Brock of Midland. She and Staff Sgt. John D. Furl of Iowa Park, Texas, were married 21 months ago, and he has been in overseas service 18 months. In a letter received Tuesday, Sergeant Furl told his wife he had just returned from a visit to the Isle of Capri and that he has been to Naples several times.

The Spitfire is the third plane to be named by Sergeant Furl for his wife. The first was at New Orleans, and it later crashed and burned. Sergeant Furl immediately named a second for her, and it was still so named when he left for overseas duty.

The story of Sergeant Furl’s work in the Mediterranean theater of war is given in a clipping from the Iowa Park (Texas) Herald. It follows:

“S-Sgt. John D. Furl xxx was at an advanced Sicilian airfield sweating out the American Spitfire he crews. For several days planes had been taking off from this dusty field from dawn to dusk to cover the convoy steaming toward the beaches to make the initial landings in Italy.

“Today this group is bucking for number 100. It is difficult to describe seeing planes return from combat – first you invariably count them as they sweep over the horizon. They are all there, three flights of four sleek fighters.

“Near the end of the runway there are groups of men tensely waiting to see if the guns have fired. The runway is short, but the lead plane lands safely and emerges from a cloud of dust – the patches have been blown off, guns fired! Captain Dale E. Shafer, Waynesville, Ohio, wheels the plane around at the end of the runway, leaves the powerful Marlin engine just ticking over as Sergeant Furl runs over to cover the air scoop to keep the dust out. Capt. Shafer clasps both hands over his head in a salute to his fourth victory. The crew chief hoists himself onto the wing, holding on by
clutching the cannon which so recently belched the doom of a Jerry fighter. The captain guns the engine and they taxi to the plan’s parking space a bit faster than usual. Here an ever increasing number of excited men of all ranks is waiting to get the poop from the excited pilot.

“This is no new experience for this squadron. It has been repeated in the invasions of North Africa and Sicily as well as in the Tunisian campaign, but the thrill remains the same as then the ‘boys who keep ‘em flying’ counted them in after the Dieppe raid.

On the nose of that Spitfire you’ll find the name ‘Henry Etta.’ Sergeant Furl will proudly tell you that’s his wife, who’s waiting for him in Midland, Texas.”

Mrs. Furl is employed as secretary to Barney Grafa, real estate operator.235

By late September the Group had moved to the Salerno area and by mid-October to Pomigliano, north of Milan, where they all found comfortable quarters in an Alfa-Romero factory. Visits to the ruins of Pompeii and the Isle of Capri were arranged. On March 19, 1944, Mount Vesuvius erupted and put on quite a show for the men of the 31st. “At night, from the bivouac area of the 31st, the men could lie on their cots and watch the red lava flow over the volcano’s crest. It appeared, in the distance, to be coming out of the sky.”236 The eruption continued until March 29. Even though Vesuvius had been active since 1631 with eruptions at least every seven years, the volcano has been dormant from 1944 to the present day – over 50 years.

During the entire stay in Italy, the airfields were under almost constant attack from the air. The bombing and strafing were always frightening, but it rarely did any damage.

In mid-1944, the Group received its first Presidential Citation. The official historian of the 31st Fighter Group wrote:

The airplane mechanics of the 31st were battle worn but eager. The crew chiefs, the armorers, the radio men, the maintenance men, all of them, were conscious of the fact that each of them was a link in the chain of success. Each and every pilot had the utmost confidence in the men who took care of his plane. The men were fully aware of the fact that a disabled engine, a defective radio or a jammed gun might mean the loss of an air combat victory, or more important, the loss of an American pilot and aircraft. The finger of carelessness or inefficiency could not be pointed at the airplane mechanics of the 31st. These men all had and deserved a very high efficiency rating.237

The medals Johnnie received were: the European-African-Middle Eastern Campaign Medal with 5 Bronze Stars Distinguished Unit Citation, the American Defense Service Medal, and the Good Conduct Medal.238
The week after the Vesuvius eruption a major change was announced. The British Spitfire aircraft that the 31st Fighter Group had used throughout the war was being replaced by the American-made P51 Fighter. This is probably the reason that Johnnie was at this time rotated out of the combat zone where he had been for a year and a half.

He left the war zone on May 21, 1944 and arrived back in the continental U.S. on June 20. As was usual in that wartime atmosphere, military personnel were not allowed to write back home with their travel plans. Thus, they could only send word when they were very near home. This sequence of letters from Henry Etta to her brother, Thornberg, and sister-in-law Gin (Virginia [Gee] Brock), trace how he arrived home, was given a short leave, and then shunted around the country, with Henry Etta coming right after him.
Letter #1: Henry Etta to Gin

(Undated)

Gin dear-

Johnnie is in the States! Just got a wire from him from Camp Patrick Henry, VA saying "Am in States — will be home soon — Wire Mother" Signed Johnnie. Can't write anymore I'm so nervous — I've been crying ever since I received it — I'm so happy!!

Love you,
Henry Etta

Letter #2: Postcard from Henry Etta in Iowa Park (postmark Wichita Falls) to Gin
(606 Madison, South Milwaukee, Wisc)

6-27-44

My Johnnie is home! Came in 2am the 26th and we drove down to his Mother's home last night. Gin, I've never been so happy. Johnnie looks so well. We are to be stationed at Lincoln Neb as far as we know now.

I'll try to write you a letter in the next few days. We will be here for about 10 days then back to Midland for a few days.

My love,
Henry Etta

Letter #3: Edwina Brock from Midland (letterhead of Midland Hardware & Furniture Co.) to Gin

Dearest Gin —
Johnnie came in Mon night on the midnight train and were H.E. and Johnnie happy, bless their hearts they had been separated for a long time. Johnnie hadn’t changed in looks, but he is nervous, I can see – he has been in quite a bit of heavy fighting which we didn’t know about. H.E. didn’t have time to write you or Thornberg. They left last night in their car to see Johnnies Mother & Dad – don’t know if they drove all the way last night or not. Over 300 miles down there, so hot to drive in the daytime so they drove at night.

He has 21 days leave and he will be stationed at Lincoln Neb so they won’t be in Texas. We were in hopes it would be in Tex and close to Thornberg & you, for you four could have a swell time together. Maybe he can be transferred sometime. We can hope so anyway. They will be back here sometime the first of the week. My dad and I will sure miss H.E.

Had a letter from son, and he seems mighty happy for he feels like your two plans will come true in Aug – and we sure hope it will. Thornberg will be so happy when he gets you there with him. Know your folks will hate to give you up – and can’t blame them for I know how it is to give one up. It is different giving up a son for they can look after themselves better than a girl. Know Thornberg will be good and sweet to you. Johnnie seems to think the world of H.E. and hope and pray he will always be the same.

Sweet, it is getting close to lunch time so must close. You will be hearing from H.E. soon.

Love,

Mom B

Letter #3: Henry Etta (from Iowa Park) to Thornberg

6-29-44

Dearest Babba:

Johnnie has gone to town so thought I’d have time now to write you long letter about everything (“everything” I guess you know is Johnnie).

Thornberg, I’ve never been so happy in all of my life. I had nearly forgotten how very sweet and thoughtful Johnnie is. There is just no one else like him in all this world.

Johnnie got in at 2am Tuesday morn. We called Inez as soon as we got in the house. So she came down Tuesday & spent the day. Johnnie & I started for down here at 9pm Tuesday and got in here at 8:30am Wed morn. Golly, we were sure dead tired. We had to drive slow on account of our tires. Yesterday we both went to bed around 9:30am or 10 and woke up after 4pm. But today both of us are feeling lots better. I thought sure yesterday that I was going to be sick. Johnnie is looking so much better than I expected. He’s lost some weight but otherwise he is the same boy I married except I love him so very much
more. Thornberg, I'm in my heaven now. I don't believe I could stand to be separated from him again.

As far as he knows now he will be stationed at Lincoln, Neb. They are transferring him from Fighter planes to "B-29" Super Bombers. Don't think he likes the idea too much but the Army didn't ask him a thing about it. He's to report on the 20th of July and I imagine he'll go on up and find us a place & then send for me. I hate to be left at home for even a few days but he is afraid I couldn't stand the trip up there & then have to hunt us some where to live. Johnnie is without a doubt the most thoughtful boy that ever lived. But he's already started to boss me and has whipped me twice so far. But I love it.

Some people came in from Wichita Falls to see Johnnie and evidently they are going to spend the day. They came in just after Johnnie & I got up. He didn't have a shirt & I had on my shorts, my hair wasn't combed & they wouldn't give me time to do anything before I had to be introduced to them. Bet they thought I was a sight. Also it was the first time Johnnie had introduced me as "This is my wife." It just thrilled me to death. Honestly, I never thought any two people could be as happy as we are.

I've got to stop and clean up before my man gets back from town. Besides, I can't think of anything except how happy I am. We will be here until about next Tuesday or Wednesday so write me here. Box 741, Iowa Park, Texas c/o J.H. Furl.

My love,

H.E.

Letter #4: Henry Etta to Gin

August 4, 1944
Friday morn

Darling Gin,

Just got through writing that man of yours so thought I'd write you a few lines before going after Dad for lunch.

Guess by now you have gotten my card telling you where we are being stationed. It just makes me sick thinking of being so far away from everybody but I'll be with Johnnie and I'd follow him anywhere.

I haven't heard from him since the card saying he was going to Idaho and would send for me as soon as he possibly could - so am just awaiting orders - I'm certainly anxious to get up there and get us settled in a home. Johnnie said that's what he wants more than anything and said it would be a bigger help to him than anything. He's so nervous since he's come back and his letters make me blue yet happy 'cause he wants me with him so bad. But he doesn't want us together any more than I do.
I didn't really know how much I had planned on being at your wedding until I found out I couldn't possibly make it. Then I knew. But Idaho is so far away from Milwaukee.

Thornberg tells us about the showers you are getting and they sound so nice. Don't you just love them? And, hon, I'm so happy for you & can hardly wait until you will really be my sister.

I must close now & go get Dad – it's about that time.

All my love,
H.E.

Later – Just got a letter from Johnnie & he's looking for us an apartment but is nearly sick with a cold so it won't be long now (I hope) until we'll be together.

Instead of Nebraska, the Army Air Force had sent them to Idaho. The lived together in an apartment in downtown Pocatello until early in 1945 when Henry Etta, now pregnant, rode back to Texas with friends to live with her parents until Johnnie was discharged and could join her. He got his Honorable Discharge on May 27, 1945 at Fort Sam Houston, Texas.

Henry Etta Brock married John D. Furl in 1942. They had two children:


   They had one child:

For a while after his discharge, Johnnie worked around Midland. J.H., his father-in-law, took him into the Brock Finance Company, but he didn't like working for his wife's father, and he thought J.H. was just too bossy and hard to get along with. In 1956, Johnnie was hired by the Atlantic Oil Company and was sent to a small town called Wink, about 65 miles west of Midland. Johnnie with his wife and two small children lived on a "tank farm" – a piece of property owned by the company containing three oil storage tanks that were several stories high. The company had provided three or four cheap wooden houses for company employees. It was in Wink that their son, John Michael, began first grade. One afternoon as Johnnie was getting ready to climb the stairs that wound around the outside of one of the tanks to make a routing ready of the gauges at the top, six-year-old Michael asked if he could go, too. Johnnie let Mike walk up in front of him until they were at the top and Mike could look out over the tank farm and Wink from a great height. It was unlike anything
he could have expected. While they were up there, Johnnie cautioned Mike not to tell anyone that he got to come to the top of the tank. “I could get fired,” Johnnie said. It was the first time Mike had heard the word “fired” used like that, but he guessed at the meaning. What he didn’t realize until decades later was what Johnnie really meant was, “Don’t tell your mother.”

After less than a year, the family moved back to Midland. They lived first at 1300 W. College before moving to an address on Elm Street. Mike attended West End Elementary for the remainder of the first grade, then transferred to David Crockett Elementary (401 E. Parker St.) when they moved to Elm Street. Edwina had her kindergarten year in Midland and began first grade at Crockett.

Because of the health problems caused Henry Etta by the blowing dust in West Texas, the Furl family moved to San Antonio, Texas in 1954. They lived in a small house trailer just north of downtown, just off north Broadway near Trinity University. In 1955, they moved to a rented house on East Magnolia. Six months later, they moved across the street to a smaller home at 455 E. Magnolia. Mike was in the fourth grade and Edwina was in first at McKinley Elementary School at its handy location in the same block as their house. They just had to leave their front door and walk west past one house to find themselves at the school property line. In the spring of 1957, as Edwina was nearing the end of third grade and Mike the sixth, they decided to leave the near downtown for the wide open spaces. They took them selves to the far north of San Antonio, out Fredericksburg Road, to a two story rented house on a two acre lot at the northeast corner of Hollyhock and Oakland roads. The two children had to change school districts with just a couple of months left in the school year but they managed the transition without any trauma. They were still in this house when Mike entered Northwest High School (name changed the next year to Marshall High) in the fall of 1959. In early 1960, Johnnie and Henry Etta bought their first house. They were the first owners of a new house in a new development that was just opening up along Babcock Road about three miles south of their two acre rental. When they moved into 2926 Accolon Drive, it was an easy task. No one had to change jobs or schools. John D. and Henry Etta lived on Accolon until the mid-1970s when Johnnie retired. Henry Etta had worked for U.S. Civil Service at Randolph Air Force Base for over 10 years, but now took a job as manager of a chain of apartment complexes, a job that came with an apartment as part of the wages. They sold the Accolon house and moved to the apartment

Johnnie died on November 10, 1980 - age 63 years, 23 days. His funeral was held on November 13, 1980 at 1:15 p.m. in the chapel of Oak Hills Mortuary, 8050 Fredericksburg Rd. in San Antonio. He was buried in the Fort Sam Houston National Cemetery, Section 5, Grave 1358.

Henry Etta retired shortly after Johnnie’s death. About 1985, Henry Etta and Edwina bought a house together in Seguin, Texas. While Edwina went to work, Henry Etta could care for the house and take care of her grandson, Scott. About this time, Henry Etta was diagnosed with emphysema, the result of 40 years of smoking. When Edwina took a job in Houston about 1991, they sold the Seguin house and again moved together, but this time Edwina and Scott got a house together in Rosenberg (about 20 miles south-west of Houston) while Henry Etta moved to an Independent Living apartment complex for older people in Wharton, Texas. For several years, back and bone problems made walking increasingly difficult. While at Wharton she became permanently confined to a wheelchair. Medicare provided her with an electric motorized chair that she enjoyed very much. In
2001, Edwina again changed jobs and had to move to Fort Worth, Texas. Because of her declining health, Henry Etta again moved with her, getting another Independent Apartment in Grand Prairie, a city about halfway between Fort Worth and Dallas. That way, she could also see her son, Mike and his wife, Sherry, on a regular basis. In 2004 she moved to another apartment complex for the elderly in Arlington – a little closer to Edwina – but only lived there for six months before her emphysema made her so ill and weak that she could not live alone anymore. After a week’s stay in the hospital in July 2004, her doctor said that he would not release her back to Independent Living. He insisted that she live in a nursing home, at least for a while, and see if physical therapy could make her strong enough to return to an apartment. By this time, however, she needed the constant care and company provided by a nursing home staff. In addition to her physical limitations, her short term memory had been getting worse on almost a daily basis. She was placed at Senior Care Beltline in Garland, Texas only about a 10 minute drive from Mike and Sherry’s house. Her breathing problems only increased and over the next six months there were four trips to the hospital emergency room – each one more critical than the last. The third trip, in November 2004, resulted in a hospital stay of a week. When she returned to Senior Care Beltline she could no longer get out of bed. A month later, in December, her breathing stopped and she was again rushed to emergency. Although any invasive medical devices like tubes to force breathing or to feed were rejected according to her previous wishes, an oxygen mask with forced air was allowed by Mike and Edwina. Although it was never diagnosed by the medical staff, it is probable that she had a stroke as well. After the week’s stay, during which she was only awake for a few minutes toward the end, she began to breathe on her own so was discharged from the hospital. She was taken back to the nursing home where palliative care was approved by Mike, her medical power of attorney. This meant that she would be kept as comfortable and pain free as possible. After another two weeks during which she hardly woke, Henry Etta died at 2:15 p.m. on December 30, 2004, two weeks past her 84th birthday. She was buried on January 2, 2005 with Johnnie at Ft. Sam Houston Cemetery, San Antonio, Texas.
Jarratt plot in Forreston Cemetery. John W. and Frances the tall stones on the right.

John W. Jarratt (left), Frances (Frankie) Hickman Jarratt (left). The stone carver calls her "Frank"
Jesse and Frank Furl – 1950s

Leona Simmons Furl with her daughter-in-law, Henry Etta
John arrived home in June, 1944 after two years in a combat zone. This family picture may well have been taken at a homecoming welcome for him, probably in Iowa Park, Texas.
Headstone of Louisa (Jarratt) Furl and James Franklin Furl

Brock Family
Hattie, Charles, James Greene, James Henry, Sarah Ramzy Brock, Laura Belle, Lourinda, Dovie, Harvey
Ramzy siblings
John Franklin Ramzy, Sally E. Ramzy Brock (seated)
Robert Marlin Ramzy, James Newton (Newt) Ramzy (standing)
James Henry Brock. Frontispiece to "Tribulations Of A Banker" (1928)
Edwina Thornberg Brock

Henry Etta and G.W. (Royal) Thornberg Brock about the time they moved to Headrick, Oklahoma
Headstones of Anne Merritt Dundas (left) and Elijah Turley
Both are located in the Mud River Baptist Church cemetery

31st Fighter Group Distinctive Insignia

Emblem of the 309th Squadron
Johnny in front of the Spitfire named “Henry Etta”  
Spitfire naming the pilot and maintenance crew  

A Spitfire at the American base in England, 1942  
The ruins of Pompeii as seen by the American forces, 1944
Pocatello Passes

Agness Dundas Turley
Turley Brothers
John, Tom, Frank, Bill, Edwin, Fred

George Walter Thonburg

Grave in Spring Hill Cemetery, Huntington, West Virginia
APPENDIX 1: THE DESCENDANTS OF SAMUEL FURL

(Continued from page 42)

This lineage was provided by Mary E. Furl

Generation No. 1

1. SAMUEL FURL was born 1812. He married HANNAH FRITZ.

More About SAMUEL FURL:

Occupation: 1870, Census indicated he was a shoe maker

Children of SAMUEL FURL and HANNAH FRITZ are:

2. i. JAMES THOMAS FURL, born March 1846; died April 24, 1923, Clinton County, Lock Haven, Pennsylvania.
   ii. WILLIAM FURL.
3. iii. SAMUEL FURL, born March 31, 1851, Jersey Shore, Pennsylvania; died May 9, 1924, Centre County.
   iv. HANNAH FURL, born 1847.

Generation No. 2

2. JAMES THOMAS FURL (SAMUEL) was born March 1846, and died April 24, 1923 in Clinton County, Lock Haven, Pennsylvania. He married REBECCA JANE AMMERMAN.

More About JAMES THOMAS FURL:
Burial: Clark Cemetery, Beech Creek, Pennsylvania

More About REBECCA JANE AMMERMAN:
Burial: Clark Cemetery, Beech Creek, Pennsylvania

Children of JAMES FURL and REBECCA AMMERMAN are:

4. i. ELLERY CLAIR FURL, born 1881, Clinton County, Beech Creek Twp, Pennsylvania; died January 17, 1951.
   ii. FRANKLIN T. FURL, born December 1877; died April 29, 1902, Age 24, 3 months, 29 days.
More About FRANKLIN T. FURL:
Burial: Clarks Cemetery, Beech Creek, Pennsylvania
Event 1: Died 4/29/1902 from burns received in a steam pipe explosion
Occupation: locomotive fireman

iii. JOHN H. FURL, born March 1884.
iv. FLOYD B. FURL, born December 1887.
v. RAYMOND C. FURL, born December 1893.
vi. ELVAY ? C. FURL, born April 1879.
5. vii. IDA M. FURL, born 1871; died 1938.

3. SAMUEL FURL (SAMUEL) was born March 31, 1851 in Jersey Shore, Pennsylvania, and died May 9, 1924 in Centre County. He married MARTHA J. WITHERRITE September 9, 1873, daughter of JOHN WITHERRITE and MARY SWIGART.

More About SAMUEL FURL:
Burial: Advent Cemetery

Children of SAMUEL FURL and MARTHA WITHERRITE are:
6. i. SARAH A. FURL, born April 27, 1874; died cancer of liver.
ii. ALFRED FURL, born October 30, 1882.
8. iv. JOHN FURL.
v. CLARA FURL.

4. ELLERY CLAIR FURL (JAMES THOMAS, SAMUEL) was born 1881 in Clinton County, Beech Creek Twp, PA, and died January 17, 1951. He married VIOLA "OLLIE" E BUTLER February 12, 1905 in Romola, Pennsylvania, daughter of WEBNER BUTLER and JANE HAMMON.

More About ELLERY CLAIR FURL:
Burial: Clark's Cemetery, Beech Creek, Pennsylvania

More About VIOLA "OLLIE" E BUTLER:
Burial: Church of Christ Cemetery, Blanchard, Centre County, Pennsylvania

Children of ELLERY FURL and VIOLA BUTLER are:
9. i. FRANKLIN ALLEN FURL, born April 8, 1917, Beech Creek, Clinton County, Pennsylvania; died September 19, 1987, Geisinger Medical Center, Danville, Pennsylvania.
ii. RAYMOND J FURL, born January 22, 1924, West Decatur, Pennsylvania; died February 9, 1995, Lock Haven, Clinton County, Pennsylvania; m. (1) SARA; married (2) LILLIAN M CONSER, November 24, 1982.
iii. WILLIAM HOWARD FURL, born November 7, 1908, Clinton County, Beech Creek Twp, Pennsylvania; died September 12, 1992; married ELLA V FELMLEE, November 13, 1930, Romola Church, Marsh Creek, Pennsylvania.

More About WILLIAM HOWARD FURL:
Burial: Romola Cemetery, Centre County, Pennsylvania

More About ELLA V FELMLEE:
Burial: Romola Cemetery, Centre County, Pennsylvania

iv. ELDA FURL, married ESHBAUGH.

v. BETTY FURL, married CHARLES EISENHOWER.

vi. VONA FURL, married BERNERD DELANEY.

vii. MADOLYN FURL, married FREDERICK GHALIB.

5. IDA M. FURL (JAMES THOMAS, SAMUEL) was born 1871, and died 1938. She married JOHN H. SWARTZ.

More About IDA M. FURL:
Burial: First Church of Christ, Blanchard Cemetery, Blanchard, Pennsylvania

More About JOHN H. SWARTZ:
Burial: First Church of Christ, Blanchard Cemetery, Blanchard, Pennsylvania

Children of IDA FURL and JOHN SWARTZ are:

i. THOMAS H. SWARTZ, born 1899; died 1909.

More About THOMAS H. SWARTZ:
Burial: First Church of Christ, Blanchard Cemetery, Blanchard, Pennsylvania

ii. HARVEY F. SWARTZ, born 1892; died 1901.

More About HARVEY F. SWARTZ:
Burial: First Church of Christ, Blanchard Cemetery, Blanchard, Pennsylvania

6. SARAH A. FURL (SAMUEL, SAMUEL) was born April 27, 1874, and died in cancer of liver. She married BUMBARGER.

More About SARAH A. FURL:
Burial: Oak Ridge Cemetery

Children of SARAH FURL and BUMBARGER are:

i. ELIZABETH BUMBARGER.

ii. SAMUEL BUMBARGER.

iii. MARY BUMBARGER.

iv. HOWARD BUMBARGER.

7. MICHAEL WILLIAM FURL (SAMUEL, SAMUEL) was born March 10, 1885 in

More About MICHAEL WILLIAM FURL:
Event 1: On marriage application: in 1920 states he is 26-- he is 35
Event 2: On marriage application: in 1920 states name as William M

More About KATHRYN J. DELANEY:
Event 1: On marriage application: in 1920 states name as spelled Catherine

Children of MICHAEL FURL and KATHRYN DELANEY are:
10. i. MARY MARTHA FURL, born May 21, 1921, Boggs Twp, Centre County, Pennsylvania; died March 15, 1990, Susquehanna View Apts, Camp Hill, Pennsylvania.
   ii. CORA FURL, born October 14, 1925; married WILLIAM G. BANEY.
11. iii. NELLIE MAE FURL, born June 10, 1928, Boggs Twp, Centre Co, Pennsylvania.
   v. WILLIAM M. FURL, born August 15, 1933.

8. JOHN FURL (SAMUEL, SAMUEL).

Children of JOHN FURL are:
   i. RICHARD FURL.
   ii. SAMUEL FURL.
   iii. EDWARD FURL.

   More About EDWARD FURL:
   Occupation: worked on space shuttle

   iv. ART FURL.
   v. TONER FURL.

Generation No. 4

9. FRANKLIN ALLEN FURL (ELLERY CLAIR, JAMES THOMAS, SAMUEL) was born April 8, 1917 in Beech Creek, Clinton County, Pennsylvania, and died September 19, 1987 in Geisinger Medical Center, Danville, Pennsylvania. He married (1) BETTY GERALDINE HAMILTON, daughter of JOHN HAMILTON and MARTHA WHEELER. He married (2) DORIS "PEGGY" EMBICK August 4, 1945 in Clinton County, Lock Haven, Pennsylvania, daughter of WILLIAM EMBICK and MILDRED BARTH.

More About DORIS "PEGGY" EMBICK:
Baptism: May 16, 1933, First Island Presb. Church, Lock Haven, PA
Burial: April 24, 1992, Rest Haven Memorial Park, Clinton County, Pennsylvania

Children of FRANKLIN FURL and BETTY HAMILTON are:

13.  i. WILLIAM ALLEN⁵ FURL, born July 12, 1964.
    ii. ROBERT LEE FURL, born May 8, 1966.

Children of FRANKLIN FURL and DORIS EMBICK are:

14.  iii. FRANKLIN ALLEN⁵ FURL, JR, born November 14, 1946, Clinton County, Lock Haven, Pennsylvania.
    iv. DENNIS LEE FURL, born March 17, 1954, Clinton County, Lock Haven, Pennsylvania.

10. MARY MARTHA⁴ FURL (MICHAEL WILLIAM³, SAMUEL², SAMUEL¹) was born May 21, 1921 in Boggs Twp, Centre Co, Pennsylvania. She died March 15, 1990 in Susquahanna View Apts, Camp Hill, Pennsylvania. She married KENNETH COLLINS ESTRIGHT February 28, 1940 in Justice of Peace, Bellefonte, Centre Cnty, Pennsylvania, son of HENRY ESTRIGHT and JENNIE BEATTY.

More About MARY MARTHA FURL:
Burial: Union Cemetery, Bellefonte, Pennsylvania

More About KENNETH COLLINS ESTRIGHT:
Burial: Union Cemetery, Bellefonte, PA
Occupation: Engineer on the Pennsylvania Railroad

Children of MARY FURL and KENNETH ESTRIGHT are:

17.  iii. DONALD LEE ESTRIGHT, born February 7, 1943, Overview, Pennsylvania.
18.  iv. WILLIAM MICHAEL ESTRIGHT, born July 14, 1944; d. February 17, 1945.

11. NELLIE MAE⁴ FURL (MICHAEL WILLIAM³, SAMUEL², SAMUEL¹) was born June 10, 1928 in Boggs Twp, Centre Co, Pennsylvania. She married WALTER WATSON March 24, 1947, son of MERRILL WATSON and RUTH BIERLY.

Children of NELLIE FURL and WALTER WATSON are:

21.  i. ROBERT THOMAS⁵ WATSON, born October 21, 1947, Bellefonte Hospital.
22.  ii. RUTH ANN WATSON, born March 10, 1950.

12. RUTH⁴ FURL (MICHAEL WILLIAM³, SAMUEL², SAMUEL¹) was born June 4, 1929 in Boggs Twp, Centre Co, Pennsylvania, and died December 19, 1994 in Runville, Pennsylvania. She married ROBERT R. POTTS June 4, 1952, son of WILLIAM POTTS and MARY BREMER.
Children of RUTH FURL and ROBERT POTTS are:
   i. ROBERT R. PotTS, JR.
23.    ii. BONNIE KAY POTTS, born September 18, 1962, Bellefonte Hospital.

Generation No. 5

13. WILLIAM ALLEN$^5$ FURL (FRANKLIN ALLEN$^4$, ELLERY CLAIR$^3$, JAMES THOMAS$^2$, SAMUEL$^1$) was born July 12, 1964. He married ANNETTE FYE.

Child of WILLIAM FURL and ANNETTE FYE is:
   i. WILLIAM$^6$ FURL.

14. FRANKLIN ALLEN$^5$ FURL, JR (FRANKLIN ALLEN$^4$, ELLERY CLAIR$^3$, JAMES THOMAS$^2$, SAMUEL$^1$) was born November 14, 1946 in Clinton County, Lock Haven, Pennsylvania. He married (1) LINDA SIMCOX in Farrandsville, Pennsylvania. He married (2) SHARON ANN DUCK May 24, 1964 in Clinton County, Avis, Pennsylvania, daughter of CLAIR DUCK and HAZEL RHINE. He married (3) JOANNE MARIE HILL September 2, 1989 in Sons of Italy Campgrounds, daughter of ELMER HILL and ROSE MANCINI.

More About JOANNE MARIE HILL:
Occupation: Emergency 911 Dispatcher/Supervisor/Trainer
Residence: 427 S Jones St Lock Haven, Pennsylvania 17745

Children of FRANKLIN FURL and SHARON DUCK are:
24.    i. FRANKLIN ALLEN$^6$ FURL III, born October 8, 1964, Clinton County, Lock Haven, Pennsylvania.

15. DENNIS LEE$^5$ FURL (FRANKLIN ALLEN$^4$, ELLERY CLAIR$^3$, JAMES THOMAS$^2$, SAMUEL$^1$) was born March 17, 1954 in Clinton County, Lock Haven, PA. He married (1) MELISSA BURNELL in Mill Hall, PA. He married (2) JUDY STOVER 1971. He married (3) CAROLYN RHINE August 7, 1976 in Charlton Church, Clinton County, Charlton, Pennsylvania. He married (4) KELLY JO BROWN July 20, 1995.

Children of DENNIS FURL and MELISSA BURNELL are:
   i. AIMEE$^6$ FURL, born September 5, 1984.
   ii. JOSHUA FURL, born May 27, 1983.

Child of DENNIS FURL and JUDY STOVER is:

Children of DENNIS FURL and CAROLYN RHINE are:

v. JASON FURL, born October 22, 1979.

Children of DENNIS FURL and KELLY BROWN are:
vi. RICHARD⁶ GREENWADE.
vii. RYAN GREENWADE.
viii. BRITTANY BROWN.

16. SHIRLEY ANN⁵ ESTRIGHT (MARY MARTHA⁴ FURL, MICHAEL WILLIAM⁴, SAMUEL², SAMUEL¹) was born March 7, 1942 in Overview, Pennsylvania. She married KENNETH E. BLACKBURN October 29, 1960 in Hagerstown, Maryland, son of RANDALL BLACKBURN and RUTH JACOBS.

Children of SHIRLEY ESTRIGHT and KENNETH BLACKBURN are:


17. DONALD LEE⁵ ESTRIGHT (MARY MARTHA⁴ FURL, MICHAEL WILLIAM⁴, SAMUEL², SAMUEL¹) was born February 7, 1943 in Overview, Pennsylvania. He married (1) LINDA KAY WAGNER. He married (2) APRYL JACOBS. He married (3) DORIS SNYDER December 8, 1976.

Child of DONALD ESTRIGHT and LINDA WAGNER is:
i. MICHAEL⁶ ESTRIGHT.

Children of DONALD ESTRIGHT and APRYL JACOBS are:
ii. DONALD⁶ ESTRIGHT.

iii. KIMBERLY ESTRIGHT.

iv. JASON ESTRIGHT.

Children of DONALD ESTRIGHT and DORIS SNYDER are:
v. JENNIFER⁶ ESTRIGHT.

vi. HEATHER ESTRIGHT.

vii. TOMMY ESTRIGHT.

18. KATHRYN LOUISE⁵ ESTRIGHT (MARY MARTHA⁴ FURL, MICHAEL WILLIAM⁴, SAMUEL², SAMUEL¹) was born May 19, 1946 in Enola, Pennsylvania. She
married ROBERT RAYMOND KING III February 20, 1963 in Grace Evangelical United Brethren Church, Enola, Pennsylvania, son of ROBERT KING and DOROTHY KERTIS.

Children of KATHRYN ESTRIGHT and ROBERT KING are:
   i. LOUISA MARIE KING, born September 10, 1963, Polyclinic Hospital, Harrisburg, Pennsylvania; married GLENN DENLINGER CLARK, JR, October 18, 1986, Our Lady of Lourdes Catholic Church, Enola, Pennsylvania.
   ii. BARBARA ANN KING, born September 16, 1966, Polyclinic Hospital, Harrisburg, Pennsylvania.
   iii. ROBERT RAYMOND KING IV, born June 19, 1969, Polyclinic Hospital, Harrisburg, PA; m. (1) KIM GABLE; m. (2) JEANETTE ANN WHITE, October 4, 1997, Christ Episcopal Church, Ridley Park, Pennsylvania.

19. JAMES WALTER ESTRIGHT (MARY MARTHA FURL, MICHAEL WILLIAM, SAMUEL, SAMUEL) was born September 14, 1949 in Enola, Pennsylvania. He married SALLY SHEARER July 27, 1974.

Children of JAMES ESTRIGHT and SALLY SHEARER are:
   i. BRIAN ESTRIGHT.
   ii. RICHARD HELLER.

20. DANNY LYNN ESTRIGHT (MARY MARTHA FURL, MICHAEL WILLIAM, SAMUEL, SAMUEL) was born September 28, 1954 in Mechanicsburg, Pennsylvania. He married (1) DELSEY. He married (2) GWEN March 16, 1989.

Children of DANNY ESTRIGHT and DELSEY are:
   i. KENNY ESTRIGHT.
   ii. TINA ESTRIGHT.

Child of DANNY ESTRIGHT and GWEN is:
   iii. ERIC ESTRIGHT.

21. ROBERT THOMAS WATSON (NELLIE MAE FURL, MICHAEL WILLIAM, SAMUEL, SAMUEL) was born October 21, 1947 in Bellefonte Hospital. He married (1) MARJORIE MCCAMMON. He married (2) FAY VIRGINIA LEEDY November 22, 1990.

Children of ROBERT WATSON and MARJORIE MCCAMMON are:
   i. JODI LYNNE WATSON, born October 13, 1971.
   ii. AMY SUZANNE WATSON, born May 9, 1974.

22. RUTH ANN WATSON (NELLIE MAE FURL, MICHAEL WILLIAM, SAMUEL, SAMUEL) was born March 10, 1950. She married (1) GARRY CHARLES MCGEE October 21, 1974. She married (2) R. DENNIS MYERS June 20, 1992.

Children of RUTH WATSON and GARRY MCGEE are:
   i. MICHAEL JOSEPH MCGEE, born June 18, 1978.
   ii. TIMOTHY WILLIAM MCGEE, born August 22, 1982.
23. BONNIE KAY5 POTTS (RUTH4 FURL, MICHAEL WILLIAM4, SAMUEL3, SAMUEL1) was born September 18, 1962 in Bellefonte Hospital. She married ERIC DOUGLAS WALTHER January 14, 1984, son of RICHARD WALTHER and JEANETTE BAKER.

Children of BONNIE POTTS and ERIC WALTHER are:
   i. JASON LEWIS6 WALTHER, born July 6, 1984.
   iii. STEPHANIE LYNN WALTHER, born October 13, 1985.

Generation No. 6

24. FRANKLIN ALLEN6 FURL III (FRANKLIN ALLEN5, FRANKLIN ALLEN4, ELLERY CLAIR3, JAMES THOMAS2, SAMUEL1) was born October 8, 1964 in Clinton County, Lock Haven, Pennsylvania. He married MARGARET JEAN "PEG" SWANCER August 12, 1989 in Centre County, Snow Shoe, PA.

Child of FRANKLIN FURL and MARGARET SWANCER is:
   i. HUNTER THOMAS7 FURL, b. August 3, 1994, Dubois, Pennsylvania.

25. SCOTT EDWARD6 FURL (FRANKLIN ALLEN5, FRANKLIN ALLEN4, ELLERY CLAIR3, JAMES THOMAS2, SAMUEL1) was born August 24, 1968 in Lycoming County, Williamsport, Pennsylvania. He married (1) GEORGIA MCDERMID May 25, 1991 in Farrandsville Church, Farrandsville, Pennsylvania. He married (2) SUZANNE MARIE SMITH February 16, 1997 in Lock Haven, Pennsylvania, daughter of CLAIR SMITH and GRACE HEATON.

Child of SCOTT FURL and GEORGIA MCDERMID is:
   i. EMILY MARIE7 FURL, born January 25, 1994, Clinton County, Lock Haven, Pennsylvania

26. ANNETTE PAULINE6 FURL (FRANKLIN ALLEN5, FRANKLIN ALLEN4, ELLERY CLAIR3, JAMES THOMAS2, SAMUEL1) was born May 25, 1966 in Clinton County, Lock Haven, Pennsylvania. She met (1) LYLE WILLIAM RUTTY. She married (2) CLAUDIO GUIGLIANO 1988 in New York City, New York.

Child of ANNETTE FURL and LYLE RUTTY is:
   i. KYLEE MARIE7 RUTTY, born June 14, 1997.

Child of ANNETTE FURL and CLAUDIO GUIGLIANO is:

27. DENISE6 FURL (DENNIS LEE5, FRANKLIN ALLEN4, ELLERY CLAIR3, JAMES THOMAS2, SAMUEL1) was born January 1, 1977 in Clinton County, Lock Haven, PA. She married LEONARD DELYCURE.

Child of DENISE FURL and LEONARD DELYCURE is:
   i. NADIA SIMONE7 DELYCURE, born August 8, 1999.
APPENDIX 2: THE BIG HOUSE
(Continued from page 2)

It's 4:00 a.m. Tuesday morning, April 12, 1938 at the Howdy Club, 47 W. 3rd St. in New York City's Greenwich Village. Closing time has just been announced when three men jump up waving guns and yelling, "This is a stick up." They demand cash and jewelry from the customers. Norma DeMarco, an unemployed stenographer in her mid twenties, argued with the thugs and one of them, later identified as Chester Carson, struck DeMarco in the head with his pistol saying, "It was a girl like you that once sent me to jail for seven years." Another man, a lawyer, was also hit on the head by a pistol when he went to DeMarco's assistance. One of the gunmen then fired a shot in the air in an attempt to terrify the customers. A waiter, changing clothes in the basement, heard the shot, ran outside, and called police. The bartender also managed to escape notice and make his way to the street. The first radio car to arrive carried two cops. They found the front door locked. One stayed by the door while the other, Patrolman Humbert Moruzzi, went around the back and climbed in through an open window into a storeroom. When he entered the main ballroom, he found two of the robbers covering the customers who had their hands up. He ordered them to drop their guns. The two men, Carson and John Kulka, ran into the men's rest room. Officer Moruzzi ordered them to come out or he would shoot. By this time, other cops had arrived and were entering the building through the window. According to the first news reports, Kulka came through the door, dropping his gun on the floor. Carson threw out a clip as a decoy then came out shooting, hitting Moruzzi in the forehead. However, at the trial, there was testimony that Kulka had fired the deadly shot. Another officer, coming up behind Moruzzi, began opening fire, emptying his gun into Carson and Kulka. Meanwhile, Ms. DeMarco had led officers to a cloakroom where she said another robber was hiding. Police ordered him to come out. The robber, Francis Degnan called back that he would not. Police shot once and heard him yell. The cop and DeMarco rushed into the room. Degnan was on the floor with his gun next to him. He reached for it, but DeMarco kicked it away. Degnan had been hit in the arm. His wound was treated and he was put in a cell. Officer Moruzzi, Carson, and Kulka were all very seriously wounded. Later in the day, three club employees were booked as material witnesses. Also, a cab driver named Paider came to the police station and identified Degnan as a man who had offered him $50 to help them "pull a job." Paider said he turned them down.

Then, two days later, a startling development. Norma DeMarco jumped or accidentally fell to her death from an apartment house window. Newspapers all over the country went crazy when, less than a week later, another young woman also jumped to her death in New York City. Thelma Giroux, 26, a burlesque fan and bubble dancer, leapt from her apartment window five days after Norma DeMarco's death. In her room at the time of her leap was her boyfriend, an organized crime figure, John "The Bug" Stoppelli. He was questioned and released. Even though newspapers all over the United States drew parallels between the two women's method of suicide and their connection to crime (Norma was a victim, Thelma was dating John the Bug), there is no realistic way to make them part of the same story. It is just a sad coincidence. Stoppelli made national news again in 1948 when a partial fingerprint lifted off a plastic bag of heroin in San Francisco, 3000 miles from where he lived, was identified as his. He served six years in prison until an innocence project had his case reopened. The ruling of a judge that the number of identifiable points on the fingerprint were not enough for a conviction got the Bug's guilty verdict overturned.
Ironically, Stoppelli’s historical importance is of a martyr for organizations whose goal is to free innocent people from jail. Both DeMarco’s and Giroux’s deaths were ruled to be suicides.

Now, after more than 60 years, a reason for DeMarco’s suicide may have come to light. Over the couple of years that this author was investigating the history of the Howdy Club robbery, he would occasionally sit down at the Internet and type “Howdy Club” into a search engine, followed by the names of other participants. He never got any results. But on the evening of September 30, 2003, the search for “Howdy Club” got a page full of hits. They came from a web site promoting the newly opened Museum Of Sex in New York City. The Howdy Club football team from the 1930s was featured prominently. The players were women. The Howdy Club was a lesbian night club. Another web site, for the novel “Under The Mink” about the gay lifestyle in Greenwich Village in the 1940s, describes the Howdy Club like this: “The Howdy Club is the earliest club I know about that hired lesbians as entertainers – strippers, singers like Blackie Dennis, and chorus boys who might serve the first round of drinks, then join the floorshow. They were paid a token $10/night, but made a small fortune in tips. The Howdy dates back to the late 1930s, when many midtown operations that featured strippers and other risqué acts moved downtown to the Village, fleeing from Mayor Fiorello LaGuardia’s attempts to clean up the troublesome Times Square area – target of many subsequent cleanups.”

DeMarco had actually jumped from another person’s apartment, a friend and Howdy Club employee named Dorothy LaMarr. They had been on a double date clubbing in Greenwich Village (newspapers made a big deal of this, too). The date had ended in LaMarr’s apartment. The men had left. Accounts vary about whether DeMarco was nude or still in her underwear when she died. LaMarr told police that she had seen hysterics beginning so had been undressing her friend for a cold bath when DeMarco raced to the window and threw herself out. Tragically, Ms. DeMarco’s sexual orientation may have been made public by her prominent exposure in the newspaper. It is impossible to know what else had been going on in her life. In the atmosphere of the 1930s, death may have seemed the only outlet to her.

Four days after the robbery, there were two more startling developments. First, Patrolman Moruzzi died and the charge against the three defendants became murder. Second, the cabdriver, Paider, was identified as a member of a robbery gang. He would drive crooks to their robbery sites and sometimes drive them away. He kept records on his worksheets on when and where he drove and whom he took. Police rounded up five other men and cleared up more than a dozen robberies. The gang had even planned to rob Jack Dempsey’s Restaurant. From the New York Times:

Carson sat in Dempsey’s one night and saw Jim Braddock and Jack Dempsey at a table together. “I’d like to go out and get the ‘toy’ and stick this joint up,” he said, according to the story told to police by his companion, Charles Micieli. Micieli argued the foolishness of holding up two former world heavyweight champions. “Nobody is tough with a gun pointed at him,” Carson replied.

When Carson was first booked, he called himself Harry S. Roche and produced a driver’s license. Six days later, when New York City District Attorney (and future Republican Presidential candidate) Thomas E. Dewey announced that he would seek the death penalty, Carson was still known as “Harry Roche, reported leader of the gang.” The license, however, had been stolen. Carson and Kulka were even wearing stolen suits when they robbed the
Howdy Club. Police identified Carson and Kulka as the pair who had held up a bar and grill on April 9, where they robbed 35 people of $225 and a case of liquor. The cabby, Paider, waiting for them, got in an accident with another cab so the gunmen caught a third cab to get away.

The trial for Moruzzi's killing was held in May 1939. Carson and Kulka, recovered from their wounds, had a pretty high powered defense attorney in Arthur J. W. Hilly who had been the top legal officer in the administration of New York City Mayor James J. (Jimmy) Walker (mayor from 1925 – 1932) and a bigwig in the Democratic party (national Democratic party convention delegate alternate in 1932 and 1936 and full delegate in 1940). Hilly could do them no good, however. They were condemned to death. Degnan got off with life. Carson and Kulka smiled and chewed gum during the sentencing proceedings.

The three men were delivered to The Big House - Sing Sing Prison – on the same afternoon that they were sentenced. Even though the New York Times had consistently reported the name of “Chester Carson,” by the time this prisoner reached Sing Sing on May 26, 1939, the authorities knew his real name. He was Bertal Thingstead, son of John Thingstead, Jr. of Norway and Dane County, Wisconsin.

Bertal is not present in the available pictures we have of his father’s homecoming in 1933 after a decade long absence. Bertal was 23 and, no doubt, long gone from home. He later told law enforcement that he had served a term for Grand Larceny in Madison, Wisconsin in 1933. By 1934 he was already using the “Chester Carson” name. Under that moniker, he had been jailed in Valparaiso, Indiana on a charge of “automobile banditry” in 1934 (a later newspaper story called it a “filling station robbery”). On the evening of Thursday, August 3, 1934, Carson (as we continue to call him) and four other men escaped jail by tying blankets together and climbing down them from an upper story window. One of the men was caught before he could get any farther, but the other four disappeared into the dark. Early the next evening, about 20 hours after the break-out, a posse captured three of the men hiding out in the middle of a corn field. Only our boy remained at large, but not for long. He was taken by police on Saturday, August 25 and returned to the county jail.

Less than a year later, Chester Carson was in Minneapolis, Minnesota where he married a woman named Marge. Another Bertal Thingstead researcher was distantly related (sort of) to Marge. Marge was the sister of her grandfather’s first wife. This researcher supplied several stories that the family had preserved about Marge’s husband, Chester Carson. Years ago, her grandfather said that he always believed that Carson was “on the lam” from somewhere. It is possible that he escaped a second time, successfully, in Indiana or that he had skipped out on bail. It seems unlikely that he could have got out from under robbery and escape charges so quickly. Also, her grandfather described Carson as a “scary guy” who always carried a loaded pistol and that no one in the family liked him.

Marge’s and Chester’s son, Richard, was born on February 25, 1936, which means that Chester must have been in Minnesota by May 1935, less a year after the Indiana escape attempt. Marge worked cleaning house for a family in Minneapolis during the marriage. Chester would disappear for weeks at a time and then reappear. In his check-in information at Sing Sing (when he revealed his real name), Bertal also confessed to serving two short terms in jail in Minneapolis in 1936: 10 days for disorderly conduct in January and 90 days for Grand Larceny in July. Marge told her relatives that when she was pregnant with Richard they lived in a little apartment in Minneapolis. She was saving money to buy her mother...
linoleum for her kitchen floor and for Christmas presents (this puts this story late in 1935). Chester said to her, “Marge, you work so hard. Give me your money and I will go buy the linoleum and presents and when you get home from work, we'll go out to the farm and give your mom the gifts.” Well, from what you know about Bertal so far, can you guess what happened? Hey, you’re right! He took the money and vanished on one of his little excursions. Maybe this cash was what fueled that January 1936 10-day disorderly conduct sentence.

Both Marge and Bertal claimed to be divorced, but Marge’s family researcher thinks that perhaps they never were. After Chester/Bertal left for good for the east coast, Marge had a second husband and child. Marge’s reluctance to speak about any details of marriages and divorces led her biographer to think that she and Chester were married until his death. Another reason to believe they were still married is that, even though, in prison, Bertal had put down the name of Etta Guzman as his next of kin, after his death, it was Marge to whom Warden Lawes wrote asking her to claim the body. Marge couldn’t afford the cost so turned down the offer.

Bertal’s son Richard Carson was a veteran of the U.S. Navy. It is said that he enlisted within a couple of months after finally learning the truth about his father. Richard had a son named Shawn. Richard M. Carson died July 4, 1989 in Sherburn, Minnesota.

While Bertal was residing on death row, he wrote Marge saying that he was sorry for everything he had done and that he loved her and baby Richard. This may have been the first time Marge learned that her husband’s name was not really Chester Carson. Also, he made a little money during his wait by selling his story to True Detective Magazine.

At this time, very little else is known about Bertal Thingstead’s life. Clearly, this presents a research opportunity for someone. Here are a few more facts gleaned from the Sing Sing receiving blotter. He gives his occupation as “Seaman.” (What? When was he any closer to the ocean than mid-town Manhattan?) He also told the officer that his last two jobs had been as a steeplejack for a Madison, Wisconsin company and as a fireman for Bethlehem Steel in Buffalo, New York for 6 months.

The executions took place at night on February 15, 1940. Bertal Thingstead and John Kulka were put to death in the electric chair at Sing Sing Prison. They were both chewing gum.
Mary Lou Furl and her husband, George Bauer, moved to Colorado where they settled just outside of Canon City. In 1947, a dozen inmates escaped from the maximum security state prison near Canon City. One of the convicts, James Sherbondy, had joined the escape at the last minute. Sherbondy, 27, had been convicted 10 years earlier, when he was only 17, of killing a deputy sheriff in Red Cliff, Colorado. Sherbondy had grown up in Red Cliff and was known to the police as a troublemaker. Word had come to the police there that young Mr. Sherbondy was wanted for questioning about a robbery in Chicago. When he was reported having been seen with his family in the hills around Red Cliff, deputy Oscar Meyer went out to investigate. He was shot by Sherbondy and later died. 22 Now, nearing the Christmas season, Sherbondy had applied for parole and was waiting to hear about a decision. He knew the planners of the escape plot and helped them hoard supplies and manufacture homemade guns but did not want to go along for fear of ruining his plea for parole. Finally, on Christmas Eve, he received the letter from the Parole Board: he had been turned down. Furious, Sherbondy went to his fellow prisoners and dealt himself into the escape plan. They made their break on Tuesday, December 30, 1947 in freezing temperatures during a winter blizzard. Using the blowing snow as cover and capturing guards as shields, the dozen men made their way to the main gate, smashed the lock and left the prison. However, they had no notion of what they would do once they got outside the walls. They split up into teams of two or three and spread out over the city and countryside. Sherbondy stuck to the empty streets and alleys of Canon City until striking out for the hills north of town. He was in the cold and snow the rest of the night. Before dawn, he was near collapse from hunger, exhaustion and freezing when he found an unheated barn which nevertheless had cows for body heat, hay for sleeping and cover, and four walls to keep out the wind. His legs and feet were numb from the cold. He managed to pull himself into the loft, covered himself with hay, and slept there through the day on Wednesday and Thursday, even managing to remain hidden when people came into the barn to care for the animals. But Thursday night, January 1, 1948, he ventured out for food and warmth. His feet were in terrible pain from the cold.

He first headed for the farmhouse associated with the barn, but when he saw two cars parked out front, he was afraid that they had company so he turned toward a nearby home he could see on the other side of the road.

Drawing his prison-made pistol, he tapped on the glass of the kitchen door with the barrel. When Mary Lou Bauer turned toward the door and saw the gaunt, bearded figure standing there, she gave out a yell. Sherbondy smashed the glass with his gun and ordered her to open the door, which she did. By the time he had stumbled inside, George and the two children, Myrna (10) and Jerry (7), had run into the kitchen. Ordering them to stand back, Sherbondy demanded a meal. Mary Lou cooked him some eggs, meat, and soup. Then he herded the family into the front room so he could watch them while he sat close to the heat. Turning on the radio, Sherbondy learned that he was the last of the escapees still at
large and that two of his co-conspirators had been killed. After another hour, he was
warmed up, except that his feet and lower legs were still numb and very painful.

A little while later both of the children began to feel sick so he allowed Mary Lou to
put them to bed before returning to the living room. About 11 o’clock, Jerry began to cry in
earnest. Fearing that he really was seriously ill, George and Mary Lou begged to be able to
take him to Canon City for medical treatment. They were turned down flat. By two o’clock
in the morning, Sherbondy decided that he wanted George to drive him to Pueblo. Bauer
was anxious to do this in order to get the convict away from the family, but, to his
disappointment, his car would not start in the cold. Two hours later, it was 4 a.m. and Jerry
was wailing harder than ever — almost hysterically — from a pain in his stomach. Sherbondy
himself looked in on the boy and then announced that Mary Lou could drive him to the
hospital, but George and Myrna had to stay behind. Did the hard guy have a moment of
human compassion for someone else, or was he just exhausted and ready to give up?

Mary Lou wrapped Jerry up and ran with him to their closet neighbor (whose barn
Sherbondy had hidden in). The neighbor drove them into the hospital. Jerry was diagnosed
with appendicitis. Sherbondy’s momentary feeling of kindness had come just barely in time
to save his life. Mary Lou had been warned about the danger to her husband and daughter
should she tell anyone about the escaped convict and she obeyed the warning.

After Mary Lou and Jerry left, George and Sherbondy began talking. Learning that
George reported for work at 6 a.m., Sherbondy said he wanted George to get his car started
and go to work as usual so as not to arouse suspicion. Now, Sherbondy was letting another
of his hostages out of his control. George went over to the same neighbors — named Smith —
who had helped them a little earlier. While Smith was helping George with the car engine,
George whispered that the last remaining convict was up in his house with Myrna. Still
pretending to tinker with the automobile, Smith suggested that George go tell Sherbondy
that Mary Lou was on the phone at the Smith house and wanted to talk to Myrna. Smith
added that his phone line was down. When George returned to the house and delivered this
obviously contrived story, Sherbondy just stood stock still, unmoving. He didn’t
acknowledge yes or no. So George motioned for Myrna to come to him. Together they
walked down to where their car was parked. Myrna then ran like crazy to the Smith home,
where Mr. Smith had already loaded his own family into their car. George got into his own
car, cranked it up, and roared down the road just behind the Smiths.

It was all over for Sherbondy. He hung around the warm stove for a while, then
headed outside to the privy. He was halfway across the yard when the police pulled up in
force. He barely responded as they handcuffed him and put him in the back of a patrol car
for transportation back to the prison.

The next year, a movie was made of the prison escape and the Bauers were portrayed
in it.224 They were paid for the use of their name and story and provided information to the
screenwriters. The final product was a “B” movie, meaning that it was shot in black and
white with a small budget and designed to be the second feature of a double bill. In those
days a moviegoer could often get two movies for the price of one at a “double feature.” The
first movie was frequently an “A” picture, that is, big budget, big stars. But the second
feature, or bottom half, was usually one of these more cheaply made titles. Hollywood
churned out literally thousands of “B” movies until about the middle of the 1960s when only
the single feature at the theater became the norm and these low budget cheapies were
replaced by the oxymoronically named “Made-for-TV-Movie” and by direct-to-video releases. If it had been made these days (late 2000s), it no doubt would have been made for the small screen. But despite its humble origins, Canon City (the movie was named for the city and prison) turned out to be a tightly plotted (its running time is only 82 minutes) suspenseful flick shot in the film noir style with lots of shadows and smoke. Family members said that Eve March, who played Mary Lou, must have met her because she has her down pat. March had a very short film career beginning in an uncredited roll in the Best Picture Oscar winner How Green Was My Valley in 1941. She acted in only three more films after Canon City. George Bauer was played by John Doucette who, unlike Eve March, had a career in movies that went from 1943 to 1986. He played small to medium supporting rolls in over 100 films that successfully spanned the silent and sound eras. The major name in the cast was Scott Brady, a fairly well known actor in crime dramas and westerns. Brady played Jim Sherbondy. The invasion of the Bauer home is the final segment of the movie. According to the Hollywood version of events, the convict, as played by Brady, was a sensitive guy who really didn’t mean any harm and bonds with both of the children. His choice of letting Jerry get treatment is seen as a noble self-sacrifice. At the very end, Brady is trying to escape on foot through the snow. George, with Myrna in the car, picks him up and volunteers to drive him away. They are stopped at a roadblock, and Brady gives himself up so no one will get hurt. As he is being clapped in irons, Myrna is yelling, “Don’t take him! Don’t take him!” This is fantasy land, but it makes an involving movie.

Another interesting aspect of this movie is the presence in the cast (in a very small role) of DeForrest Kelly. Is it possible that some family researcher will be reading this book some fifty or even one hundred years after it is written? Is it possible that at that time, people will no longer know what Star Trek is? Or that Kelly played a character named Dr. McCoy? My God, the thought is staggering.
Dialing back the years to Scotland, Ralph Dundas, the older brother of James of Philadelphia, the Immigrant, had inherited the properties (which included the ancestral home, The Manour) and title. Ralph had a very distinguished career in the British military. He became an Army colonel on May 16, 1781 then rose to Major General on April 28, 1790 and was assigned the Colonelscy of the 8th, or King’s Regiment Of Foot. He went up to Lieutenant General on January 26, 1797 and on April 29, 1802 to General. General Dundas was assigned to Ireland in the late 1790s during a period of unrest and rebellion by Irish citizens against the British rule. He played a significant role during the insurrection of 1798. Ireland was, in theory, independent at that time, but only 10% of the population could vote, own property or sit in Parliament. This elite 10% were part of what came to be known as the Protestant Ascendancy and the Orange Order. These were Anglicans whose heritage was English rather than Irish. There was a deep social division based, not on race or wealth as in the United States, but on religion. The 90% who were Roman Catholic were almost completely deprived of liberties.

Encouraged by the successful rebellions in America and France, Catholics pushed for more freedoms. The English government granted most of their demands in the early 1790s, and then acted to clamp down on Catholic civil rights in other areas. Finally, in 1795, London assigned a hard-line defender of Protestant Ascendancy, named John Jeffreys Pratt, 2nd Earl Camden, to come down hard on Irish Catholic activists.

The insurrection that began in May, 1798 was supposed to be a series of coordinated attacks throughout Ireland. It basically failed for lack of communication. General Ralph Dundas led the English force assigned to put down the rebels in County Kildare, north of Dublin. His job was to disarm the residents and punish them by having his army live off what they could take from inhabitants, as well as quartering in their homes. On May 16, 1798, Dundas sent this dispatch to his Commander, Undersecretary Edward Cooke: "I am much obliged to you for giving me an opportunity of shewing with what pleasure and alacrity I shall at all times obey your commands—. By this time Mr. Barnwall is in possession of a protection. The last four days have furnished me with many very affecting scenes — my house filled with the poor deluded people, giving up their arms, receiving protections, and declaring that moment to be the happiest in their lives. Be assured that the head of the Hydra is off, and the County of Kildare will, for a long while, enjoy profound peace and quiet.22 He was also successful in negotiating surrender terms with rebels in the countryside. If they would turn in their weapons, they would be allowed to go free. On May 29, 1798, the day of the amnesty, British General James Duff and his army rode into the town of Kildare and saw the large gathering of men. There is some controversy as to whether the Irish were armed (some may have been on their way to the spot designated for the surrender) and controversy over whether or not Duff already knew about the terms (his subsequent dispatch was altered to take out words that indicated that he did know)22b, but what happened next is beyond doubt. Duff ordered his soldiers to attack and a massacre took place. Between 200 and 300 Catholic Irishmen were shot and bayoneted to death. A
modern historian of these events, rightly outraged by the atrocity, nevertheless pays General Ralph Dundas a sideways compliment. “Sir James Duff’s wanton cruelty in sabring and shooting down an unarmed multitude on the Curragh, won him the warm approval of the extermination party in the Capital, while Generals Wilford and Dundas narrowly escaped being reprimanded for granting a truce to the insurgents.”

In other words, at least he wasn’t as bad as some others. He seems to have been a professional soldier going about his duty as ordered without regard to the politics of his enemy or the bigotries of his superiors.

Following the insurgency, Sir Ralph was, for many years, the commander of Dungannon Fort. Dungannon Fort was located in Bailieborough, a sparsely populated rural area in central Ireland about equidistant from Dublin and Belfast. Perhaps he was still in disfavor because of his evenhandedness and thus landed this less than glamorous post as his last assignment. He was between 80 and 90 years old when he died on February 7, 1814.

General Dundas’ son, Ralph Peter Dundas, also had a government job in Ireland. Ralph Peter was Commissioner of Excise in Dublin. Ralph Peter was childless when he died in 1828, fourteen years after his father. There was no direct heir for The Manour to pass to.

Although two of the sons of John Dundas of Alexandria (our ancestor, John, Jr. and brother Thomas) had moved on to the western counties of Virginia, the eldest son, James Hepburn Dundas, had located in Philadelphia, the city of his grandfather and namesake. Before setting himself up as a successful banker, James had studied law at the College of New Jersey (later Princeton). In 1828, James received a letter from a relative named James Oswald, a resident of Glasgow, Scotland, informing him that Ralph Peter Dundas had died without an heir and that he, James, was the next in line to inherit the title and estate of Manour.

(For more on who James Oswald was, see APPENDIX 7: THE OSWALDS OF SHIELD HALL).

Here is a reminder of how the lineage went. Bold shows the holders of the title and the two men (James and Thomas) who eventually contested for it.

Ralph Dundas of Manour and Helen Burnet Dundas had two sons:

1. John Dundas of Manour and Anne Murray Dundas had at least six children.
   2. Ralph Dundas, Dundas of Manour, General
   3. Ralph Peter Dundas, Dundas of Manour

2. Gilbert Dundas (no children)
2. William Dundas (no children)
2. James Dundas of Philadelphia
   3. John Dundas of Alexandria

4. James Hepburn Dundas of Philadelphia

2. Thomas Dundas
2. one daughter, Lilius Dundas

1. Thomas Dundas, M.D.
2. Ralph Dundas, Captain H.E.I.C.S.
3. Thomas Dundas, Captain H.E.I.C.S.
On November 2, 1828, James wrote to his younger brother William Hepburn Dundas back in Alexandria, asking William to help him compile documentary proof of his descent from the Dundases of Manour, such as letters from their grandfather to his brother General Ralph Dundas that mention the sibling relationship (he writes, “There was at one time a considerable correspondence between Ralph, James and Thomas Dundas.”), proof of their parents marriages, birth, anything. “I do not wish to lose to our family the chance of this inheritance by omitting to pursue any means in my power to secure it.” He went on, though, to express doubts about any future success. He feared that he would be denied because of “alienage” – he was not a British subject. James knew already that “Captain Dundas of the British Artillery, now in the East Indies” had also claimed the estate. It turned out that he was exactly right. In a P.S. to the letter, James added, “A vessel will sail in a few days from New York for Glasgow, and I am anxious to avail myself of that opportunity.” The full text of the letter can be found in DeSales Dundas. The Scots courts agreed that James was the next of kin, but ruled against him on the basis that treaties between the U.S. and Great Britain rule out United States citizens inheriting British titles. The Scots court named Captain Thomas Dundas of the Honorable East India Company Service (H.E.I.C.S.) to be the new head of the family branch.

One source says that this decision was appealed to the House Of Lords where it was upheld. However, a search by Parliament archivists of the Lords’ Appeals case collection and of the records of the House of Lords Committee for Privileges could not find any mention of James or Thomas Dundas.

This incident is referred to on the official Clan Dundas website thusly, “...John Dundas whose descendents settled in the U.S.A. with the surname of Dundas Lippencott (sic) and who unsuccessfully claimed the estate of Manour circa 1830...” It is unknown where this misinformation first came from. This author found the same allegation in the 1952 edition of Burke’s Landed Gentry. Where did the “Lippincott” come from? James II of Philadelphia and his wife had three children who all died in infancy. His favorite relative was his niece, Agnes Dundas Keene (1822-1902). Agnes was the daughter of James’ sister, Nancy Moore Dundas who had married Newton Keene. In 1839, long after James’ case in Scotland would have been closed, Agnes married Joshua Lippincott. When James died in 1865, he left his own considerable house and land in Philly to Agnes. She lived there until her death, and then her son, James Dundas Lippincott lived there after her. The house, known as The Yellow Mansion, was located at 1335 Walnut (corner of Walnut and S. Broad St.). The architect was Thomas Ustick Walter. It was torn down in 1909.

The name “Lippincott” did not come into the family until well after the British inheritance question had been settled, and no one named Lippincott had anything at all to do with this legal case. Oh, well. The official Clan Dundas or Burke’s Publications can’t be expected to be very sympathetic to their colonial brothers and sisters, so it is probably expecting too much to ask them to get the basic facts straight.
Green. There is no clue why Perry Brook and then his son James carry this moniker as their middle names. One researcher I contacted on the Internet through a Brock discussion group had a relative named Sidney Green Brock who was born May 23, 1901 and died in 1985. He did not know this person's parents and we could not connect the families. I also found two family group sheets on the Internet but with no information other than a few names. They seemed to be remnants of a site that had been taken down. The first was for a Mary Etta "Ettie" Brock, born about 1874, whose parents were Green Brock and Mary Peebles. Mary Etta lived in Trinity Co., Texas. The second was for a Jackson Green Brock who was married on Jun 23, 1913 in Scott Co., Arkansas. His children may have been Beaumont Eugene Brock and India Jacquelin Brock. This is the only information these pages contained.

Another Green Brock was born in 1828 in Rockcastle County, Kentucky and died in 1915 in that same place. His parents were James Brock and Elizabeth Howard.\(^\text{2}\)\(^\text{3}\)

In Missouri, another Perry Green Brock was born February 1860 and died September 16, 1926. His death was in Carthage, near Joplin. He married Dora Franklin. P.G. had risen to the rank of county judge. He left two sons, Fred Brock of Carterville and Emerald Brock of Springfield. His will left two eighty acre farms and a residence in addition to his personal property.\(^\text{2}\)\(^\text{3}\)

Here is a long list of other Brocks that carry the given name of "Green." These are all from the databases at ancestry.com. I cannot vouch for any of them; I don’t know any of their sources. I only present them as an illustration of how many "Green Brocks" and "Perry Green Brocks" there are out there and to give leads for further investigation.


2. Perry Green Brock, born May 12, 1906, Coleman Co., Texas, d. Apr 14, 1944. Dates and pedigree are unknown.

3. Hamilton Green Brock, born September 20, 1829, in Hickman, Tennessee, died November 21, 1914 in Emmett (Gem) Idaho. His parents were Vincent Brock and Elizabeth Hamilton. His siblings were Alfred, Jane, Brury, Parolee (?), and Thomas.

4. Green A. Brock, born 1860, died November 17, 1927 in Harlan Co., Kentucky. Parents were Zachariah and Nancy Brock; his grandparents were Hiram Brock and Elizabeth Saylor. (That’s twice we’ve seen the “Saylor” surname in this list.)

5. Perry Green Brock, no dates. His father, also Perry Green Brock, was born in 1789. His mother was Margaret Scott. His grandfather was F.N.U. Brock. I shudder to think
what those initials stand for. The siblings of Perry The Younger were Josephine, Martha, James, William, and Sarah. The siblings of Perry The Elder were Nancy, James E., Russell, and John. Perry the Elder married Margaret (Peggy) Scott on July 12, 1808 in Barren County, Kentucky.

6. Madison Green Brock, no dates given. Spouse was Mary Jane Martin. They had a child, Lucy L.

7. Green Brock, born about 1833, son of James Brock and Matilda Jowers, grandson of William Brock. His siblings were Barbery Amanda, Mary Ann, Henry W., Beverett, Benjamin, Calvin, Emeline, Eveline, Barbara, James, John J., and Alexander.

8. Green Brock, no dates. His parents Edward H. Brock and Susan Ann Farrans were married in 1843. Green’s siblings were Dan, Mahlan, Ida, Susan, Mary, and Lena.

9. John Green Brock, no dates given, who was married to Susan Mary Brown.

10. Carlton Green Brock, born October 7, 1893, died 1952, son of Dempsey Green Brock and Annie Jefferies, grandson of Howell Dempsey Brock and Josephine Howell. Carlton’s siblings were Cumie Tolthe, Chester Wilson, Cleta, Clyde, Carmel Susan, Conway C., Cadwallader, and Clifton. Do you see a pattern developing in these names? Carlton’s wife was Ardella Carter. They have a child: Annie Dee.

11. Dempsey Green Brock, Carlton’s father, was the grandson of Thomas P. Brock and Susan Elizabeth Whiddon. He was born April 27, 1873 in Florida and died October 25, 1953. His siblings were Ella Gehazah, Julius King, Annie Nile, Mallie Jane, and Solomon Joseph.

12. Green Brock, age 87, died in Lincoln Co., Kentucky on Mar 28, 1915. Could he be the same as #7, above?

13. A second Green A. Brock (see #4, above) died in Harlan Co., Kentucky on May 13, 1954.


16. Two Green Brocks registered for the draft in WWI. One was born in Chipley, Florida on September 6, 1892. The other was born September 9, 1873 and lived in Cortland, Florida.

17. Gussie Green Brock, born July 10, 1878 was also a WWI Civilian Draft Registrant.

18. Wiley Green Brock, born September 10, 1876, also registered. For Green Brocks of draft age in 1914, the first two weeks in September seem to be the birthdays of choice.
The Huguenots were French and Dutch Reform Protestants who suffered various levels of persecution in France during the 16th and 17th centuries. After almost complete religious freedom during the mid-16th century, increased intolerance by the Catholic French royalty suddenly reversed itself in a series of massacres that began on St. Bartholomew’s Day, August 24, 1572. Most scholars agree that French soldiers killed 70,000 Huguenots over the next few weeks and months. Some estimates go as high as 100,000 deaths. By 1598 however, freedom of worship had been fully restored. This privilege only lasted for 10 years, though. Between 1610 and 1685, the Protestants’ civil rights were slowly eroded until they were forbidden to meet and worship. During these years, many Huguenots left France for Germany, the Netherlands, and America.

Two such French refugees met and married in Mannheim, Germany. Louis DuBois de Fiennes had been born in the town of La Bassa in northwest France near the city of Lille, in Flanders, on October 28, 1626. Flanders, at that time, was controlled by Catholic Spain so whatever rights had been restored by France after 1598 did not apply to this part of the country. By 1610, when Louis was married, religious rights had begun to fail again in France as well. The German province where Mannheim was located, however, was governed by a Calvinistic body, so welcomed all Protestant refugees.

Louis’ bride, Catherine Blanchan, had been born in the French province of Artois. Whether Louis and Catherine, who were practically next door neighbors in Flanders, became a couple before leaving their childhood homes or whether they were brought together in Germany because of the common origin of their families is not known. We do not even know when they left Flanders. Catherine’s parents have been identified in several sources as Matheu and Madeline (Jorisse) Blanchan (also spelled Blanshan and Blanjean). Louis and Catherine were married in the French Protestant Church at Manheim on October 10, 1655.

Louis DuBois’ father was Chretien DuBois. A book first published in 1909 says that Chretien’s farm “is still being pointed out.” There is no record of Louis’ mother’s name. Smyth tells us that “Monsieur LeTurque, of the Genealogical Institute of Paris” has traced Chretien’s ancestry back past Charlemagne to the Scyrii – a warrior tribe that battled the Roman Empire in the 4th and 5th Centuries. But, oh, there is just one teensy weensy problem with the long list of names produced by LeTurque – it is impossible to connect Chretien DuBois up with it. In fact, as Smyth himself admits, the break comes with Chretien’s own father, who is unknown. Smyth can only conclude that all documentation was destroyed by the authorities to prevent Protestants from claiming titles and land. Hoo boy.

Louis and Catherine had two children while living in a tight, French Huguenot community in Mannheim. One of the earliest of this community that we know of to come to America was Catherine’s father, Matheu (Matthew) Blanchan. He arrived in New York City (New Amsterdam) in 1660 (along with another son-in-law) on board a ship called the Gilded Otter. He was given a letter of approval by Gov. Peter Stuyvesant and proceeded on up the Hudson River to the settlement of Esopus, on the west side of the river about six or seven
miles north of the present day city of Poughkeepsie and about that same distance south of Kingston. Louis and Catherine came not long after her father, perhaps later that same year or early in 1661. After landing at New Amsterdam (New York City), they first settled in New Village (later called Hurley), near Kingston, New York. Their third child was baptized at the Protestant church in Kingston in the fall of 1661.236

The known children of Louis DuBois and Catherine Blanchan are:

1. Abraham DuBois, born in the Netherlands
1. Isaac DuBois, born in the Netherlands
1. Jacob DuBois, born 1661 in Ulster County, New York
1. Sara DuBois, born 1664 in Ulster County, New York

Jan Joosten van Meteren arrived in New Amsterdam from Thielerwaard near the city of Thiel in the province of Gelderland, Netherlands on September 12, 1662. His arrival is recorded in the papers of his ship, the Vos (Fox). With him was his wife, Macyken Hendrickse van Meteren and five of their children.

The five children of Jan Joosten and Macyken Hendrickse (all born in Gelderland) were:

1. Lysbeth Van Meteren, born 1647.
1. Catherine Van Meteren, born 1650.

After landing at New Amsterdam, the family went straight to the village of Wildwych (later, Kingston, New York), and Jan Joosten became a leading citizen so fast that this has lead one scholar to believe that he (or perhaps all of the family) had lived there previously after an earlier voyage from the Netherlands.237 Jan Joosten was almost immediately appointed to the committee that was supervising the construction of a wall for the nearby New Village (Hurley). New Village must have appeared attractive to him, because the whole family group packed up and moved there. Jan Joosten (who usually signed his name “Jan Joosten Van Meteren”) was a referee to a law suit in 1665. Also in 1665, he was elected a magistrate. He became a deacon of the church in 1667 and was re-elected magistrate in 1668. His name crops up in the records of other civic affairs. He managed to accumulate a large amount of property, most of it in Marblehead, about two or three miles from Hurley. His will leaves this land to his two sons, Joost and Gysbert.

On June, 7, 1663, the Minnisink Indians attacked New Village and other settlements in the region. New Village took the worst of it. Every building was destroyed by fire. Most of the men were away; the ones who were there were killed. Eight women and 26 children were taken prisoner. The names of the captives, who were held for ransom by the Indians, are not named in any official documents or in the major source for the event, the journal of the militia Captain, named Kreiger, who led the search and rescue party. However, oral tradition says that the wives and children of both Louis DuBois (Catherine Blanchan) and
Jan Joosten (Macyken Hendricksen). Furthermore, tradition has it that one of the child captives was Jooste Jan Van Meteren, son of Jan and Macyken. Smyth says, “It is elsewhere stated that it was due to Jooste Jan’s three months’ association with the Indians during his captivity, that gave him knowledge of their habits, traits, plans and war feuds with other tribes, and so impressed him with a desire for their adventurous life.”

But wait, there’s more. Smyth goes on to tell that after three months, the Minnisink Indians decided to execute several of the women and children. The story varies whether some or all of the captive DuBois and Van Meteren families were chosen for death, but, as told, logs were stacked to burn the unfortunate people alive. One of the women began chanting the 137th Psalm as a prayer. When she finished, the Indians demanded another song and then another. This delay saved their lives as the rescue party arrived to liberate them just a few minutes later. Furthermore, Smyth suggests that future husband and wife team Jooste Jan van Meteren (John Van meter) and Sara DuBois were prisoners together as children. When he makes this suggestion on page 23, however, his whole tale starts to break down. He forgets that back just a few pages on page 19, he had stated that Sara DuBois baptism has taken place in September 14, 1664, one year after the raid. Surely, considering the times and the infant mortality rate, her christening would not have been delayed two years past her birth date. It would most likely have taken place two days after her birth.

Smyth wrote in 1923. The earliest account I have found of the incident was published in 1885. In this book, only Catherine Blanchan DuBois and her children are mentioned by name. It does say that some of the captives were about to be killed and were reciting the 137th Psalm when liberated. In Ralph LeFevre’s 1909 history of New Paltz, a new tradition is added. LeFevre would like to believe that Louis DuBois, himself, was present when the women and children were rescued and that he killed an Indian with his sword to keep him from alerting the other native people of the impending attack. To his credit, LeFevre admits that there is not a scrap of documentary evidence to back up this late addition to the tale. He even takes up an entire page listing the objections to the entire tale that had been presented by another historian (there is no other instance of women being burned to death by the Indians; Kreiger’s journal says that the Indians were surprised while working to strengthen their stockade fort, and that the prisoners had not received any ill-treatment because the Minnisinks wanted them in good shape for the ransom). Even so, LeFevre concludes, “However, we shall not give up the tradition.”

Right now, you are no doubt asking yourself what I think. I think that Sara DuBois had not been born at the time of the raid. I think that the captives were in no danger of death up to the time of their rescue. I think the stories of Louis DuBois slaying the sentry, of the women and children on the pyre, the Psalm singing and the last minute rescue would make a great TV mini-series. But none of it happened. Furthermore, it is impossible to tell at this point who the captives actually were. The DuBois and Van Meteren families were residents of New Village and so must have suffered the raid and destruction of their homes. It is quite possible that the wives and some of the children also spent three months as kidnap victims, but we simply cannot know for sure.

Louis DuBois died in 1695. We have no date of death for his wife, Catherine.
Macyken had died by 1689 when Jan Joosten, his son Joost Janse Van Meteren (who about this time English-ized his name to John Van meter), along with John’s wife, Sara DuBois, and their children, suddenly pop up in southern New Jersey. In 1689, Jan Joosten got a couple of land grants near the present day town of Burlington, on the Delaware River, north of Philly. He, his son, and his grandsons became the largest landholders in the vicinity. He died in 1706. His will was probated in Burlington, New Jersey on June 13. Included in his estate was a family of six black slaves – a man, a woman and four children.  

Joost Janse van Meteren (John Van meter) married Sara DuBois on December 12, 1682. They had four children. The dates following their names are when they were baptized in the Dutch Reform Church. This event would have taken place not many days after birth.

1. Jan (John Van Meter, Jr. of Virginia), October 14, 1683
1. Rebekka Van Meter, April 26, 1680
1. Lysbeth Van Meter, March 3, 1689
1. Isaac Van Meter, about 1692
1. Hendrix Van Meter, September 1, 1695

After his father’s death in 1706, John Van Meter of New York fades in and out of history. Stories tell of him exploring uncharted territory south of the Potomac in Virginia, advising settlers on the frontier in Maryland and trading and riding with the Delaware Indians. The article on him in the classic reference Colonial Families of the United States (vol. VI) tells us:

John Van Meter, a Dutchman from the Hudson, was an Indian trader and pioneer explorer of the Shenandoah Valley, who spied out the land about the time of Governor Spotswood’s expedition in 1716. He equipped a band of Delaware Indians at his own expense and traveled far southward and over unknown land. On his return he advised his sons to take up lands in the Wappatomaka Valley, on the South Branch River about ‘The Trough,’ as it was the finest land he had ever discovered. Subsequently his sons, John and Isaac, took his advice and petitioned Governor Gooch, in 1731, for 40,000 acres, which was granted.

The date, place and manner of his death are unknown.

John Van Meter, Jr. was still living in New Jersey when, at about 22 years old, he married Sarah Bodine. They had three children. As before, the dates are of their baptism in the Reformed Dutch Church.
Within a year of Maria’s birth, her mother, Sarah Bodine Van Meter, had died and her father had re-married. The second wife was Margaret Mullinaer. Many variant spellings of her family name can be found. It is also the equivalent, in English, of “Miller.” They had seven children, most likely all born in New Jersey.

1. Abraham Van Meter
1. Rebecca Van Meter
1. Isaac Van Meter
1. Elizabeth Van Meter — more about her later
1. Henry Van Meter
1. Rachel Van Meter
1. Maudlina Van Meter

John was rich in land back in New Jersey, but he moved his family to the frontier in the late 1720s. They first show up in Prince George County, Maryland where John is gobbling up property and doing various real estate deals along Antietam Creek. In 1730, John and his brother, Isaac, pitched a scheme to the Governor and Council of Virginia to create a settlement in the “northern neck” of Virginia. They scored a grant of 40,000 acres which was contingent on their settling 20 families on it within two years. They managed that easily by providing great deals to their own and their wife’s relatives. They were then given another one hundred thousand acres to administer. They put 54 families down on that acreage. The grants began at the western fork of the Shenandoah and Potomac Rivers. From there, they fanned out to take in the Opequon River and to include the land all the way to the South Branch of the Potomac. That is most of present day Frederick County, Virginia and several West Virginia counties, including Jefferson County, the home of Shepherdstown.

Isaac Van Meter was killed by the land’s native people about 1757. John Van Meter died at one of his farms in the Opequon River region in August 1745.

Elizabeth Van Meter, the daughter of John Van Meter and Margaret Mullinaer, married Thomas Shepherd sometime around 1733.

Thomas Shepherd was born in 1705 and died in Shepherdstown in 1776. In 1909 Samuel Smyth wrote:

It has never been established by the writer…who were the Ancestors of Thomas Shepherd; whence he came, when or
However, in 1984, Sandra Mumah could write:

Shepherd, Thomas. Born 1705 died 1776. Of
Mecklenburg, Va. (now Shepherdstown, WV.) The
founder of Shepherdstown. Son of William Shepherd
and wife Sarah _____ of Prince George Co, Maryland.

Mumah does not give any documentation to support these data.

Thomas and Elizabeth were not among the related families who moved into the new Virginia region managed by her father. But when one of the first families who decided to move out put their land up for sale, Thomas Shepherd was right there. He purchased 222 acres from Jost Hite in October 1734. The acres were just south of the Potomac at a place called Packhorse Ford. Packhorse Ford found its way into enduring history 128 years later. On September 18, 1862, the day after the Battle of Antietam, the bloodiest battle ever fought on United States soil, General Robert E. Lee retreated back into the South at Packhorse Ford. A lack of nerve on the part of the Union general George McClellan resulted in the U.S. Army not pursuing Lee and catching him at this point. Thus, the battle was essentially a draw and the Civil War continued to drag on.

More purchases and a couple of land grants later, Shepherd owned 1,000 acres. This was when he founded his own settlement on the Potomac about a mile above Packhorse Ford. He named his town Mecklenburg in order to attract German settlers who were metal workers. By 1739 he had built a large grist mill. He received the actual charter for his town in 1762. In 1765, Thomas began operation of a ferry across the river to Maryland. The ferry played an important role in both the Revolutionary and Civil Wars.

Thomas Shepherd died in 1776. Elizabeth Van Meter Shepherd died in 1793. The town was renamed “Shepherdstown” in 1798.

The children of Thomas Shepherd and Elizabeth Van Meter were:

1. David Shepherd
1. Sarah Van Meter Shepherd
1. Elizabeth Shepherd
1. William Shepherd
1. Thomas Shepherd, Jr.
1. John Shepherd
1. Mary Shepherd
1. Martha Shepherd
1. Abraham Shepherd
1. Susannah Shepherd
Their second child, Sarah (born about 1736 in Mecklenburg), married Thomas Thornburg (died 1789 in Shepherdstown) sometime around 1750.

The Thornberg family is a very old one in England. The original spelling was probably Thornburgh, but descendents have come up with Thornburg, Thornberg, Thornberry, Thornbury, Thornborough and many other variants. There was a clan of Thornburghs in northern England near the Scottish border who for many centuries were nobility. Some researchers trace our line to this clan. However, so much speculation is involved, so much disagreement as to exactly how the line ascends, and so little actual documentation exists that I prefer to stick with just what I can know for sure. Charles Thornburg has the most complete history of the Thornburghs of the Middle Ages.244

The children of Thomas Thornburg and Sarah Shepherd (all born in Shepherdstown) were:

1. Thomas Thornburg, Jr.
1. John Thornburg
1. Hezekiah Thornburg
1. Josiah Thornburg
1. William Thornburg
1. Azariah Thornburg
1. Mercy Thornburg
1. Sarah Shepherd Thornburg

Thomas Thornburg, Jr. was born September 9, 1752. He was a lieutenant in the Virginia army of the Revolution and is in the DAR Patriot Index. He was married twice. The only thing we know about his first wife is her name: Ruth Hunt. There is no record that I have found of when or where Ruth Hunt was born, or when or where she died. They were married about 1772. His second wife was named Prudence Collins. Thomas Thornburg, Jr. died in Shepherdstown on May 10, 1793.

One of the children of Thomas Thornburg, Jr. and Ruth Hunt was named Ephraim. Ephraim Thornburg was born February 13, 1778. This is the person in question, the one who some believe lived the end of his life in Cabell County (West) Virginia.
This lineage was provided by Tim Harmon

This lineage supports the theory that Hezekiah Martin Thornburg was the son of Ephraim Thornburg of Shepardsville (See Generation 3)

Descendants of Thomas Thornburg, Sr.

*Generation No. 1*

1. LIEUTENANT THOMAS THORNBURG, SR. (FRANCIS, ROWLAND, ROWLAND, THOMAS, NICHOLAS, WILLIAM, WILLIAM THORNBUG) was born Abt. 1733 in Baltimore Co., MD, and died September 11, 1789 in Shepherdstown, VA (WV). He married SARAH VAN METER SHEPHERD 1751 in Shepherdstown, Jefferson Co., VA, daughter of THOMAS SHEPHERD and ELIZABETH VAN METER. She was born 1736 in Shepherdstown, VA (WV), and died October 18, 1780 in Shepherdstown, VA (WV).

Children of THOMAS THORNBURG and SARAH SHEPHERD are:
   i. JOSIAH THORNBURG.
   ii. WILLIAM THORNBURG, b. Shepherdstown, Berkeley Co., VA.
   iii. THOMAS THORNBURG, JR., b. September 09, 1752, Shepherdstown, VA (WV); d. May 10, 1793, Shepherdstown, VA (WV).
   iv. JOHN THORNBURG, b. 1755.
   v. HEZEKIAH THORNBURG, b. Abt. 1757, Shepherdstown, VA (WV); d. 1826, Wheeling, VA (WV).
   vi. MERSEY THORNBURG, b. 1764; d. January 04, 1837.
   viii. SARAH SHEPHERD THORNBURG, b. July 15, 1774; d. August 10, 1852, Shepherdstown, VA (WV).

*Generation No. 2*

2. THOMAS THORNBURG, JR. (THOMAS, FRANCIS, ROWLAND, ROWLAND, THOMAS, NICHOLAS, WILLIAM, WILLIAM THORNBUG) was born September 09, 1752 in Shepherdstown, VA (WV), and died May 10, 1793 in Shepherdstown, VA (WV). He married (1) RUTH HUNT 1776 in Shepherdstown, VA, daughter of THOMAS HUNT and ANN BEALS. She was born February 16, 1754 in Shepherdstown, VA (WV), and died March 16, 1786 in Shepherdstown, VA (WV). He married (2) PRUDENCE BENTLEY COLLINS November 18, 1788 in Shepherdstown, VA. She was born 1753 in Frederick Co., MD, and died 1809 in Shepherdstown, VA.

163
Children of THOMAS THORNBURG and RUTH HUNT are:
   i. WILLIAM THORNBURG, b. November 21, 1776, Shepherdstown, VA (WV); d. September 21, 1845; m. ELIZABETH CLARK, November 27, 1801, Shepherdstown, VA (WV); b. June 1780, Shepherdstown, VA (WV); d. October 14, 1849.

8. ii. EPHRAIM THORNBURG, b. February 13, 1778, Shepherdstown, VA (WV); d. Aft. 1858.
   iii. JOHN THORNBURG, b. 1779.
   iv. ELIZABETH THORNBURG, b. 1780.

Children of THOMAS THORNBURG and PRUDENCE COLLINS are:
   v. ELIZABETH THORNBURG, b. Abt. 1787.
   vi. PRUDENCE THORNBURG, b. 1789, Shepherdstown, VA; d. Bet. 1830 - 1840.

   viii. THOMAS THORNBURG, b. July 13, 1793, Shepherdstown, VA; d. November 04, 1861, Martinsburg, VA.

3. JOHN THORNBURG (THOMAS, FRANCIS, ROWLAND, THOMAS, NICHOLAS, WILLIAM, WILLIAM THORNBUG) was born 1755. He married SARAH BENTLEY December 25, 1786 in Frederick Co., MD.

Child of JOHN THORNBURG and SARAH BENTLEY is:
   i. ELEANOR THORNBURG.

4. HEZEKIAH THORNBURG (THOMAS, FRANCIS, ROWLAND, ROWLAND, THOMAS, NICHOLAS, WILLIAM, WILLIAM THORNBUG) was born Abt. 1757 in Shepherdstown, VA (WV), and died 1826 in Wheeling, VA (WV). He married RACHEL CRAWFORD 1785, daughter of VALENTINE CRAWFORD and RACHEL ?. She was born 1768.

Children of HEZEKIAH THORNBURG and RACHEL CRAWFORD are:
   i. SARAH THORNBURG, b. Bef. 1786; m. WILLIAM MARTIN.
   ii. JOHN W. THORNBURG, b. 1786, Ohio Co., VA; d. October 26, 1884, Ohio Co., WV.
   iii. DAVID THORNBURG, b. June 03, 1796, VA; d. March 10, 1881, Wheeling, WV.
   iv. MOSES SHEPHERD THORNBURG, b. 1798; d. April 24, 1870, Barboursville, Cabell Co., WV.
   v. EPHRAIM THORNBURG, b. 1805; d. IA.
   vi. THOMAS THORNBURG, b. Aft. 1805.

5. MERSEY THORNBURG (THOMAS, FRANCIS, ROWLAND, ROWLAND,
THOMAS\(^6\), NICHOLAS\(^5\), WILLIAM\(^4\), WILLIAM\(^3\) THORNBUG) was born 1764, and died January 04, 1837. She married WILLIAM M. LEMEN 1788. He was born January 01, 1756 in Frederick Co., MD, and died April 17, 1809 in Jefferson Co., VA.

Children of MERSEY THORNBURG and WILLIAM LEMEN are:
1. THOMAS THORNBURG\(^10\) LEMEN, b. 1787; d. April 30, 1851.
2. DEBORAH LEMEN, b. 1789; d. 1792.
3. JAMES LEMEN, b. 1792; d. 1792.
4. SARAH LEMEN, b. November 01, 1794; d. June 12, 1839.
5. JOHN JAMES ALEXANDER LEMEN, b. September 20, 1800; d. October 19, 1843.
6. THOMAS NEWTON LEMEN, b. April 24, 1803; d. July 16, 1863.
7. WILLOUGHBY NEWTON LEMEN, b. November 04, 1806; d. March 11, 1877.

6. AZARIAH\(^3\) THORNBURG (THOMAS\(^8\), FRANCIS\(^7\), ROWLAND\(^6\), ROWLAND\(^5\), THOMAS\(^4\), NICHOLAS\(^3\), WILLIAM\(^2\), WILLIAM\(^1\) THORNBUG) was born Abt. 1768 in Berkeley Co., VA (WV). He married DRUSILLA SWEARINGEN August 18, 1793 in Berkeley Co., VA (WV), daughter of THOMAS SWEARINGEN and MARY MORGAN.

Child of AZARIAH THORNBURG and DRUSILLA SWEARINGEN is:
1. THOMAS SHEPHERD\(^10\) THORNBURG, b. 1807, Berkeley Co., VA; d. July 10, 1896, Bath Co., VA.

7. SARAH SHEPHERD\(^9\) THORNBURG (THOMAS\(^8\), FRANCIS\(^7\), ROWLAND\(^6\), ROWLAND\(^5\), THOMAS\(^4\), NICHOLAS\(^3\), WILLIAM\(^2\), WILLIAM\(^1\) THORNBUG) was born July 15, 1774, and died August 10, 1852 in Shepherdstown, VA (WV). She married ANTHONY KERNEY Abt. 1790. He was born February 15, 1756 in Frederick Co., VA, and died May 04, 1839 in Jefferson Co., VA (WV).

Child of SARAH THORNBURG and ANTHONY KERNEY is:
1. JOSIAH THORNBURG\(^10\) KERNEY, b. June 16, 1836.

Generation No. 3

8. EPHRAIM\(^10\) THORNBURG (THOMAS\(^8\), THOMAS\(^7\), FRANCIS\(^6\), ROWLAND\(^5\), ROWLAND\(^4\), THOMAS\(^3\), NICHOLAS\(^2\), WILLIAM\(^1\) THORNBUG) was born February 13, 1778 in Shepherdstown, VA (WV), and died Aft. 1858. He married RACHEL SIMMONS January 07, 1813 in Frederick Co., MD, daughter of SAMUEL SIMMONS and ELIZABETH WARD. She was born May 08, 1792 in Cumberland, Allegany Co., MD, and died November 11, 1848.

Children of EPHRAIM THORNBURG and RACHEL SIMMONS are:
1. DAVID WASHINGTON\(^11\) THORNBURG, b. November 27, 1813, MD; d. 1887, Guyandotte, Cabell Co., WV; m. JOHANNA BOWDEN, May 21, 1849;
b. 1826; d. November 17, 1886.

11. ii. MARY ANN SIMMONS THORNBUG, b. September 06, 1815, Frederick County, MD; d. January 29, 1899, Barboursville, Cabell Co., WV.

12. iii. ELIZABETH ELEN THORNBUG, b. May 02, 1817, MD.
   iv. MARGARET SUSAN THORNBUG, b. April 21, 1819, Frederick County, MD; d. December 25, 1891, Barboursville, WV; m. DANIEL QUIN, May 09, 1839; b. April 10, 1813.

13. v. RACHEL WARD THORNBUG, b. August 19, 1821; d. May 09, 1864.
   vi. SAMUEL THOMAS THORNBUG, b. November 01, 1823; d. July 19, 1898; m. MARY C. GILLOCK, November 26, 1873; b. December 19, 1850; d. October 04, 1910.

14. vii. JOHN WILLIAM THORNBUG, b. July 28, 1826, Frederick Co., MD; d. April 02, 1903, Guyandotte, WV.
   viii. MOSES SHEPHERD THORNBUG, b. February 02, 1829; d. October 07, 1907, Cabell County, WV; m. MARY T. SAMUELS, Abt. 1857; b. August 25, 1833; d. January 22, 1904, Barboursville, WV.

15. ix. HEZEKIAH MARTIN THORNBUG, b. December 01, 1831; d. April 13, 1900.
    x. SARAH ANNA RUTH THORNBUG, b. August 11, 1834; d. October 14, 1846.

9. SOLOMON THORNBUG (THOMAS, THOMAS, FRANCIS, ROWLAND, ROWLAND, THOMAS, NICHOLAS, WILLIAM, WILLIAM THORNBUG) was born June 17, 1791 in Shepherdstown, VA, and died December 30, 1854. He married MARY MAGDELAINE STALEY January 13, 1813, daughter of STEPHEN STALEY. She was born January 13, 1793 in Martinsburg, VA, and died July 26, 1864 in Barboursville, Cabell Co., WV.

Children of SOLOMON THORNBUG and MARY STALEY are:

16. i. ELIZABETH THORNBUG, b. December 07, 1815; d. March 21, 1893.
17. ii. THOMAS T. THORNBUG, b. October 06, 1818; d. October 31, 1897.
18. iii. MARY JANE THORNBUG, b. July 06, 1829, Cabell Co., VA (WV); d. May 09, 1856, Cabell Co., VA (WV).
20. v. JAMES LEWIS THORNBUG, b. October 28, 1835, Barboursville, Cabell Co., VA (WV); d. August 24, 1904, Barboursville, Cabell Co., WV.

10. MOSES SHEPHERD THORNBUG (HEZEKIAH, THOMAS, FRANCIS, ROWLAND, ROWLAND, THOMAS, NICHOLAS, WILLIAM, WILLIAM THORNBUG) was born 1798, and died April 24, 1870 in Barboursville, Cabell Co., WV. He married (1) ELIZABETH JANE BECK January 18, 1827. She was born October 31, 1806, and died January 01, 1833. He married (2) CAROLINE M. HANDLEY June 08, 1852 in Ohio County, VA, daughter of SAMSON HANDLEY and SUSAN BILLUPS. She was born January 12, 1825, and died April 20, 1899 in Barboursville, Cabell Co., WV.

Children of MOSES THORNBUG and CAROLINE HANDLEY are:
i. FANNIE THORBURG.
ii. HANDLEY THORBURG.
iii. SARAH THORBURG, b. August 24, 1852.
iv. ELIZABETH REECE THORBURG, b. November 27, 1855, Cabell Co., VA (WV); d. January 02, 1926, Springfield, WV; m. GEORGE ROBERT MAYBERRY, January 11, 1877, Cabell Co., WV; b. October 04, 1847, Parkersburg, VA (WV); d. November 07, 1907.

Generation No. 4

11. MARY ANN SIMMONS THORBURG (EPHRAIM, THOMAS, THOMAS, FRANCIS, ROWLAND, ROWLAND, THOMAS, NICHOLAS, WILLIAM, WILLIAM THORNBUG) was born September 06, 1815 in Frederick County, MD, and died January 29, 1899 in Barboursville, Cabell Co., WV. She married JOHN MILLS May 23, 1839. He was born April 20, 1818, and died 1888 in Barboursville, Cabell Co., WV.

Children of MARY THORBURG and JOHN MILLS are:
   i. WILLIAM EDWARD MILLS, b. April 11, 1840; d. March 22, 1911.
   ii. JOHN ORSAMUS MILLS, b. October 21, 1843; d. May 22, 1925.
   iii. OSCAR MILLS.

12. ELIZABETH ELEN THORBURG (EPHRAIM, THOMAS, THOMAS, FRANCIS, ROWLAND, ROWLAND, THOMAS, NICHOLAS, WILLIAM, WILLIAM THORNBUG) was born May 02, 1817 in MD. She married WILLIAM HOTCHKISS December 18, 1838. He was born August 19, 1800, and died March 25, 1842.

Children of ELIZABETH THORBURG and WILLIAM HOTCHKISS are:
   i. EDWIN HOTCHKISS, b. February 06, 1840; d. February 06, 1842.
   ii. WILLIAM CORWIN HOTCHKISS, b. April 08, 1841, OH.
   iii. MARY HOTCHKISS, b. 1842.

13. RACHEL WARD THORBURG (EPHRAIM, THOMAS, THOMAS, FRANCIS, ROWLAND, ROWLAND, THOMAS, NICHOLAS, WILLIAM, WILLIAM THORNBUG) was born August 19, 1821, and died May 09, 1864. She married DR. PATRICK HENRY MCCULLOUGH February 23, 1841. He was born July 12, 1816 in Washington Co., PA, and died May 30, 1892 in Cabell Co., WV.

Children of RACHEL THORBURG and PATRICK MCCULLOUGH are:
   i. GEORGIE LEE MCCULLOUGH.
   ii. ISADORE THORBURG MCCULLOUGH, b. March 03, 1842; m. JOHN W. RIDER, November 10, 1868.
   iii. JULIUS W. MCCULLOUGH, b. 1844.
   iv. DAVID B. MCCULLOUGH, b. Abt. September 02, 1846; d. September 08, 1846.

167
vii. ROBERT CLIFFORD MCCULLOUGH, b. May 23, 1854, Ashland, Boyd Co., KY.


14. JOHN WILLIAM THORNBURG (EPHRAIM, THOMAS, THOMAS, FRANCIS, ROWLAND, ROWLAND, THOMAS, NICHOLAS, WILLIAM, WILLIAM THORNBUG) was born July 28, 1826 in Frederick Co., MD, and died April 02, 1903 in Guyandotte, WV. He married SARAH PRISCILLA MCGINNIS November 22, 1864, daughter of ALLEN MCGINNIS and ELIZA HOLDERBY. She was born July 06, 1838 in Barboursville, VA, and died December 23, 1918 in Guyandotte, WV.

Children of JOHN THORNBURG and SARAH MCGINNIS are:
i. GEORGIE ELIZA THORNBURG, b. October 20, 1865; d. April 14, 1924, Huntington, WV.
23. ii. HENRY ORSAMUS THORNBURG, b. May 03, 1869, Barboursville, WV; d. February 26, 1953, Huntington, WV.

15. HEZEKIAH MARTIN THORNBURG (EPHRAIM, THOMAS, THOMAS, FRANCIS, ROWLAND, ROWLAND, THOMAS, NICHOLAS, WILLIAM, WILLIAM THORNBUG) was born December 01, 1831, and died April 13, 1900. He married BARBARA E. BAUMGARDNER November 01, 1853 in Cabell County, WV, daughter of JACOB BAUMGARDNER and MARY SHARITZ. She was born December 26, 1830 in Cabell County, VA, and died February 02, 1897.

Children of HEZEKIAH THORNBURG and BARBARA BAUMGARDNER are:
24. i. GEORGE WALTER THORNBURG, b. September 01, 1854; d. March 1923.
ii. ISABELLA THORNBURG, b. January 12, 1857, Cabell Co., VA; d. June 29, 1868, Cabell Co., WV.
iii. BENTON THORNBURG, b. Abt. 1858.
iv. THOMAS THORNBURG, b. Abt. 1860.

16. ELIZABETH THORNBUG (SOLOMON, THOMAS, THOMAS, FRANCIS, ROWLAND, ROWLAND, THOMAS, NICHOLAS, WILLIAM, WILLIAM THORNBUG) was born December 07, 1815, and died March 21, 1893. She married JOHN WILLIAM GRIFFIN December 27, 1832, son of ZEBULON GRIFFIN and F. ?. He was born June 08, 1806 in OH, and died May 22, 1858 in Cabell Co., VA.

Children of ELIZABETH THORNBURG and JOHN GRIFFIN are:
i. MARY F. GRIFFIN, b. Abt. 1840.
ii. ELIZA ANN GRIFFIN, b. Abt. 1843.
iii. ADELAIDE A. E. GRIFFIN, b. Abt. 1845.
iv. GEORGIANNA T. GRIFFIN, b. Abt. 1847.
v. WILLIAM GRIFFIN, b. Abt. 1848.
vi. SOLOMON K. GRIFFIN, b. Abt. 1849.

vii. SARAH GRIFFIN, b. Abt. 1853; m. JAMES T. UNESSLD, August 14, 1867.

viii. CORA ADA GRIFFIN, b. October 22, 1856, Cabell Co., VA (WV); d. May 28, 1938, Cabell Co., WV; m. JOHN FRANKLIN WILSON; b. August 02, 1854, Cabell Co., VA (WV); d. September 15, 1931, Cabell Co., WV.

ix. JOHN GRIFFIN, b. Abt. 1858.

17. THOMAS T.\textsuperscript{11} THORNBUG (SOLOMON\textsuperscript{10}, THOMAS\textsuperscript{9}, THOMAS\textsuperscript{8}, FRANCIS\textsuperscript{7}, ROWLAND\textsuperscript{6}, ROWLAND\textsuperscript{5}, THOMAS\textsuperscript{4}, NICHOLAS\textsuperscript{3}, WILLIAM\textsuperscript{2}, WILLIAM\textsuperscript{1} THORNBUG) was born October 06, 1818, and died October 31, 1897. He married MARGARET CLENDENNIN MILLER December 12, 1837, daughter of JOHN MILLER and SOPHIA CLENDENNIN. She was born November 25, 1818, and died August 19, 1859.

Children of THOMAS THORNBUG and MARGARET MILLER are:
25. i. SARAH ELIZABETH\textsuperscript{12} THORNBUG, b. Abt. 1840.

26. ii. ELLEN E. THORNBUG, b. March 12, 1842; d. 1915.

iii. LT. (C.S.A.) JOHN S. THORNBUG, b. Abt. 1844; m. MARY LONG; b. Mason Co., VA.

iv. GEORGE E. THORNBUG, b. June 28, 1846, Cabell Co., VA; d. June 1915; m. NANCY ANN WILSON, December 07, 1869, Cabell Co., WV; b. 1847.

27. v. THOMAS H. BAILEY THORNBUG, b. July 09, 1850; d. August 16, 1893.


18. MARY JANE\textsuperscript{11} THORNBUG (SOLOMON\textsuperscript{10}, THOMAS\textsuperscript{9}, THOMAS\textsuperscript{8}, FRANCIS\textsuperscript{7}, ROWLAND\textsuperscript{6}, ROWLAND\textsuperscript{5}, THOMAS\textsuperscript{4}, NICHOLAS\textsuperscript{3}, WILLIAM\textsuperscript{2}, WILLIAM\textsuperscript{1} THORNBUG) was born July 06, 1829 in Cabell Co, VA (WV), and died May 09, 1856 in Cabell Co, VA (WV). She married JAMES ALEXANDER EVERETT January 11, 1853 in Cabell Co, VA, son of NATHAN EVERETT and SARAH RECE. He was born February 06, 1823, and died August 01, 1893.

Children of MARY THORNBUG and JAMES EVERETT are:

i. INFANT\textsuperscript{12} EVERETT, b. 1854; d. February 01, 1854.

ii. ELIZABETH EVERETT, b. July 19, 1855, Barboursville, Cabell Co., VA (WV); d. 1938, Huntington, WV; m. JOSEPH C. KILGORE, February 17, 1874; d. November 02, 1921.

19. JOHN W.\textsuperscript{11} THORNBUG (SOLOMON\textsuperscript{10}, THOMAS\textsuperscript{9}, THOMAS\textsuperscript{8}, FRANCIS\textsuperscript{7}, ROWLAND\textsuperscript{6}, ROWLAND\textsuperscript{5}, THOMAS\textsuperscript{4}, NICHOLAS\textsuperscript{3}, WILLIAM\textsuperscript{2}, WILLIAM\textsuperscript{1} THORNBUG) was born November 07, 1834, and died February 03, 1888. He married EMILY ANN HANDLEY November 09, 1852, daughter of SAMSON HANDLEY and SUSAN BILLUPS. She was born June 22, 1829 in Blue Sulphur Springs, Cabell Co., VA (WV), and died January 06, 1927 in Milton, Cabell Co., WV.

Children of JOHN THORNBUG and EMILY HANDLEY are:

28. i. CLAUDIUS HENRY\textsuperscript{12} THORNBUG, b. September 22, 1856; d. 1930.
ii. MARY SUSAN THORNBURG, b. December 17, 1853, Guyandotte, Cabell Cty, WV; m. ? MOORE.

iii. WILLIE THORNBURG, b. Abt. 1855.

iv. ANNA MAGDALENE THORNBURG, b. September 01, 1858; d. May 14, 1865.

v. EMMA J. THORNBURG, b. April 23, 1860; d. June 17, 1862.

vi. GERTRUDE THORNBURG, b. February 25, 1862; d. November 25, 1944; m. T. B. SUMMERS.


viii. JOHN M. THORNBURG, b. Abt. 1866.


x. MCCULLOUGH THORNBURG, b. August 14, 1861; d. September 16, 1861.

xi. ADDIE M. THORNBURG, b. 1862; d. February 28, 1953, Huntington, Cabell Co, WV.

xiv. JOHN DAVID THORNBURG, b. December 19, 1864; d. April 22, 1867.

v. VICTORIA THORNBURG, b. 1867; d. 1956; m. ? VICKERS.

vi. JAMES HARVEY THORNBURG.

vii. RUTH L. THORNBURG.

20. JAMES LEWIS THORNBURG (SOLOMON, THOMAS, THOMAS, FRANCIS, ROWLAND, ROWLAND, THOMAS, NICHOLAS, WILLIAM, WILLIAM THORNBUG) was born October 28, 1835 in Barboursville, Cabell Co, VA (WV), and died August 24, 1904 in Barboursville, Cabell Co, WV. He married VIRGINIA FRANCES HANDLEY April 16, 1858 in Putnam Co, VA (WV), daughter of ALEXANDER WALKER HANDLEY. She was born October 29, 1838 in Putnam Co, VA (WV), and died February 15, 1931 in Barboursville, Cabell Co, WV.

Children of JAMES THORNBURG and VIRGINIA HANDLEY are:

i. CHARLES THORNBURG, b. April 11, 1859.

ii. MCCULLOUGH THORNBURG, b. August 14, 1861; d. September 16, 1861.

iii. ADDIE M. THORNBURG, b. 1862; d. February 28, 1953, Huntington, Cabell Co, WV.

iv. JOHN DAVID THORNBURG, b. December 19, 1864; d. April 22, 1867.

v. VICTORIA THORNBURG, b. 1867; d. 1956; m. ? VICKERS.

vi. JAMES HARVEY THORNBURG.

vii. RUTH L. THORNBURG.

21. CHARLES WILLIAM THORNBURG (MOSES SHEPHERD, HEZEKIAH, THOMAS, FRANCIS, ROWLAND, ROWLAND, THOMAS, NICHOLAS, WILLIAM, WILLIAM THORNBUG) was born December 28, 1866. He married JOSEPHINE HARRIS September 05, 1893.

Children of CHARLES THORNBURG and JOSEPHINE HARRIS are:

29. i. CHARLES IRVIN THORNBURG.

30. ii. JOSEPHINE THORNBURG.

Generation No. 5

22. FRANK F. MCCULLOUGH (RACHEL WARD THORNBURG, EPHRAIM, THOMAS, THOMAS, FRANCIS, ROWLAND, ROWLAND, THOMAS, THORNBUG)
NICHOLAS\textsuperscript{3}, WILLIAM\textsuperscript{2}, WILLIAM\textsuperscript{1} THORNBUG) was born Abt. 1857. He married ALICE W. WITCHER December 10, 1884 in Alameda, CA.

Child of FRANK MCCULLOUGH and ALICE WITCHER is:
   i. FRANK WITCHER\textsuperscript{13} MCCULLOUGH, b. 1889; d. 1948.

23. HENRY ORSAMUS\textsuperscript{12} THORNBURG (JOHN WILLIAM\textsuperscript{11}, EPHRAIM\textsuperscript{10}, THOMAS\textsuperscript{9}, THOMAS\textsuperscript{8}, FRANCIS\textsuperscript{7}, ROWLAND\textsuperscript{6}, ROWLAND\textsuperscript{5}, THOMAS\textsuperscript{4}, NICHOLAS\textsuperscript{3}, WILLIAM\textsuperscript{2}, WILLIAM\textsuperscript{1} THORNBUG) was born May 03, 1869 in Barboursville, WV, and died February 26, 1953 in Huntington, WV. He married LELIA MAE EVERETT June 26, 1907 in Guyandotte, WV, daughter of GEORGE EVERETT and ADELAIDE DIBBLE. She was born January 04, 1881 in Alleyton, TX, and died September 11, 1970 in Huntington, Cabell Co., WV.

Children of HENRY THORNBURG and LELIA EVERETT are:
   i. HENRY EVERETT\textsuperscript{13} THORNBURG, b. October 08, 1908, Guyandotte, WV; d. October 14, 2001, Louisville, KY; m. REBECCA ADELAIDE DONNALLY, September 18, 1934, Huntington, WV; b. November 16, 1911, Lewisburg, Greenbrier Co., WV; d. June 13, 1991, Huntington, Cabell Co., WV.
   iii. LELAND WILSON THORNBURG, b. February 27, 1915, Guyandotte, WV; d. June 29, 1996, Burlington, OH; m. (1) KATHERINE LOUISE HORNBY, January 13, 1940, Huntington, WV; b. July 09, 1917, Paint Creek, WV; d. February 07, 1989, Huntington, WV; m. (2) BETTY CALDWELL, August 11, 1990, Huntington, WV; b. February 12, 1912.

24. GEORGE WALTER\textsuperscript{12} THORNBURG (HEZEKIAH MARTIN\textsuperscript{11}, EPHRAIM\textsuperscript{10}, THOMAS\textsuperscript{9}, THOMAS\textsuperscript{8}, FRANCIS\textsuperscript{7}, ROWLAND\textsuperscript{6}, ROWLAND\textsuperscript{5}, THOMAS\textsuperscript{4}, NICHOLAS\textsuperscript{3}, WILLIAM\textsuperscript{2}, WILLIAM\textsuperscript{1} THORNBUG) was born September 01, 1854, and died March 1923. He married MABEL ?. She was born 1865, and died March 1931.

Child of GEORGE THORNBURG and MABEL ? is:
   i. ANNIE B.\textsuperscript{13} THORNBURG, b. May 30, 1891; d. November 20, 1904.

25. SARAH ELIZABETH\textsuperscript{12} THORNBURG (THOMAS T.\textsuperscript{11}, SOLOMON\textsuperscript{10}, THOMAS\textsuperscript{9}, THOMAS\textsuperscript{8}, FRANCIS\textsuperscript{7}, ROWLAND\textsuperscript{6}, ROWLAND\textsuperscript{5}, THOMAS\textsuperscript{4}, NICHOLAS\textsuperscript{3}, WILLIAM\textsuperscript{2}, WILLIAM\textsuperscript{1} THORNBUG) was born Abt. 1840. She married DR. ALLEN BRYAN MCGINNIS, son of ALLEN MCGINNIS and ELIZA HOLDERBY. He was born June 1828, and died May 05, 1898.

Child of SARAH THORNBURG and ALLEN MCGINNIS is:
   i. WILLIE WIRT\textsuperscript{13} MCGINNIS, b. July 24, 1870; d. October 22, 1874.
26. ELLEN E. THORNBUG (THOMAS T., SOLOMON, THOMAS, THOMAS, FRANCIS, ROWLAND, ROWLAND, THOMAS, NICHOLAS, WILLIAM, WILLIAM THORNBUG) was born March 12, 1842, and died 1915. She married CAPTAIN WILLIAM MARSHALL HOVEY June 27, 1866. He was born October 1842 in OH.

Children of ELLEN THORNBUG and WILLIAM HOVEY are:
   i. MARY THORNBUG HOVEY, b. 1867; d. January 02, 1902, Huntington, Cabell Co., WV; m. THOMAS WEST PEYTON, October 07, 1890, Barboursville, Cabell Co., WV; b. August 10, 1860, Barboursville, Cabell Co., WV.
   ii. T. EDWIN M. HOVEY, b. May 05, 1870; d. August 16, 1890.
   iii. MARGARET DALE HOVEY, b. December 1875; d. 1960; m. CHARLES A. SLAUGHTER, Aft. 1900; b. 1867; d. 1953.

27. THOMAS H. BAILEY THORNBUG (THOMAS T., SOLOMON, THOMAS, FRANCIS, ROWLAND, ROWLAND, THOMAS, NICHOLAS, WILLIAM, WILLIAM THORNBUG) was born July 09, 1850, and died August 16, 1893. He married NETTIE D. SAMUELS September 12, 1876. She was born March 21, 1859, and died March 20, 1930 in Eaton, OH.

Children of THOMAS THORNBUG and NETTIE SAMUELS are:
   i. MABEL CLENDENIN THORNBUG, b. December 04, 1877.
   ii. THOMAS H. BAILEY THORNBUG, JR, b. October 09, 1880; d. 1904.

28. CLAUDIUS HENRY THORNBUG (JOHN W., SOLOMON, THOMAS, FRANCIS, ROWLAND, ROWLAND, THOMAS, NICHOLAS, WILLIAM, WILLIAM THORNBUG) was born September 22, 1856, and died 1930. He married IDA EMMA FOX Abt. 1880. She was born January 1862, and died 1935. He married IDA EMMA FOX Abt. 1880. She was born January 1862, and died 1935.

Children of CLAUDIUS THORNBUG and IDA FOX are:
   i. ROBERT EDGAR THORNBUG, b. October 14, 1881; d. September 02, 1941; m. GERTRUDE CASTO, 1905; b. December 14, 1880, Jackson Co., WV.

29. CHARLES IRVIN THORNBUG (CHARLES WILLIAM, MOSES SHEPHERD, HEZEKIAH, THOMAS, FRANCIS, ROWLAND, ROWLAND, THOMAS, NICHOLAS, WILLIAM, WILLIAM THORNBUG) He married MARIE ARNOLD.

Child of CHARLES THORNBUG and MARIE ARNOLD is:
   i. ? THORNBUG.

30. JOSEPHINE THORNBUG (CHARLES WILLIAM, MOSES SHEPHERD, HEZEKIAH, THOMAS, FRANCIS, ROWLAND, ROWLAND, THOMAS, NICHOLAS, WILLIAM, WILLIAM THORNBUG) She married HERBERT G. NASH.
Children of JOSEPHINE THORNBURG and HERBERT NASH are:
   i. ?\textsuperscript{13} NASH.
   ii. ? NASH.
   iii. ? NASH.
APPENDIX 7: THE OSWALDS OF SHIELD HALL

(Continued from pages 91 and 152)

Sir John Dundas of Manour (born October 16, 1701) was married to Anne Murray of Polmais. They were the parents of James Dundas of Philadelphia and his brother Thomas, our first immigrants from Scotland. Sir John had at least seven children with Anne. After her death, Sir John remarried and had an eighth child, a daughter named Margaret. Margaret's mother (and Sir John's second wife) was Agnes Haldane of Lanrick. The Haldane family was very prominent in the region. They were New Money. Agnes' grandfather, Patrick Haldane was the 1st Laird of Haldane.

Margaret Dundas married Alexander Oswald, a merchant in Glasgow. Oswald was a self-made man, buying his way into the Gentry with riches earned in business. He owned a company that manufactured rope and was an early investor in real estate. He was also a Whig, the representatives of liberalism at that time although the Whigs were too loosely organized to be called a political party. The beliefs of the Whigs – including royal and parliamentary reforms and opposition to slavery – were held by only a small minority of people and (like now in the 21st century) might be investigated and spied upon by the government and even brought into court. He gave up many good business deals because they involved traffic of goods to and from the West Indies, thus involvement with slavery.

Shield Hall was built about 1720 and purchased by Alexander Oswald in 1781.

When Alexander Oswald died in 1813, he was succeeded as Master of Shield Hall by his son James. The Oswalds seem to have had a good relationship and a lively correspondence with their half-cousins in America. Not only did James Oswald inform his cousin James Dundas of the inheritance that James might possibly claim following the death of Ralph Peter Dundas of Manour, but James' brother, William Hepburn Dundas, used "Oswald" as the middle given name for one of his sons (see page 99). James followed his father in his political views. Despite the waning influence of the Whigs, Oswald was instrumental in getting a government Reform Bill passed. As a result, he was the first representative to the British Parliament from Glasgow. A statue of James Oswald can be seen in George Park in Glasgow. Here is the official description of the statue from the website of the National Recording Project.

Standing portrait statue of James Oswald, in contemporary dress, holding a hat and a walking stick. The pedestal is in two parts, the lower half is of white granite or stone, the upper half is of polished pink granite. The statue was commissioned by some of Oswald's friends and admirers. It originally stood at the Sauchiehall Street end of Woodside Crescent, at Charing Cross. In 1875, with the commencement of the building of the Grand Hotel at Charing Cross, Oswald's great-nephew Richard Oswald, of Auchencruive, applied to the Town Council to have the statue relocated to George Square. On 26th July 1875 the application was accepted and the present site of the statue offered. James Oswald (1779-1853), was one of the Liberal leaders in
Glasgow who strenuously campaigned for the passing of the Reform Bill in 1832. When the Bill was passed the city rejoiced and the streets were decorated and illuminated. Oswald was one of the first two properly elected MPs for the city and represented Glasgow in 1832-37 and 1839-47.

Shield Hall passed out of the Oswald family in 1838.
APPENDIX 8: ALL ABOUT THE AUTHORS AND SONS

MIKE

John Michael Furl was born on June 4, 1945 in Midland, Texas, a windy, west Texas town in an area known as The Permian Basin for the large amount of oil that can be found under the ground. As a boy, Mike had trouble imagining that the entire United States was not filled full of cowboys, hot temperatures, rattlesnakes, and BIG oil tanks. He did know, however, that he had an uncle living in a far-off, exotic place called Milwaukee.

The Furl family didn’t have an oil well in their back yard, but they weren’t bad off. Father (John D. Furl) worked as a loan officer at a local finance company while Mom (Henry Etta Brock) stayed at home. The family group also included Mike’s younger sister, Edwina May, born April 29, 1948. They at first rented, but later owned their own home. In 1951, John took a job with Atlantic Oil Company and the family moved further out into west Texas to the small town of Wink where they lived on company property and in company housing on a pipeline tank farm. John was, with another man, in charge of several oil tanks. The property where these two families lived was called a “tank farm.” One day, Mike, now six years old, told his dad that he wanted to go with Dad to the top of one of the huge structures. John said all right, just this once. The wind, being able to look out over the company property and over Wink, the distance straight down - these were experiences that he had not imagined from the ground. John told him not to tell anyone that he had been to the top of the tank because if the company found out then Dad would be fired. It wasn’t until Mike thought about this long, long afterward that “don’t tell anybody” meant “don’t tell your mother.”

Mike had attended a kindergarten in Midland, but actually began first grade in Wink in September 1951. That fall as his father, John, waited in his car outside Wink Elementary School to pick him up, John heard on the car radio the live broadcast of "The Shot Heard 'Round The World" - the home run by Bobby Thompson that gave the National League Baseball Pennant to the New York Giants.

They moved back to Midland that spring. Mike attended three schools during his first grade. After the Wink Elementary, he was enrolled at the West End Elementary in Midland. He was only there for about a month before moving to David Crockett Elementary (401 E. Parker Ave). They lived for a time in a stucco house at 1300 W. College Ave and then at a home on Elm St.

In 1954 the family moved away from west Texas to get away from the blowing dust and sand. The weather had been bad for Henry Etta’s health, so they went east and south to San Antonio. John went to work for Great Western Loan and Trust Company. For about a year they lived in a rented house trailer in a mobile home court near Trinity University and Breckenridge Park. They then moved to a rented house on Magnolia Street. This house was across the street and two houses down from McKinley Elementary School where Mike was in the fourth grade and Edwina the first. (This building is no longer a school, but it still stands and its grounds still look very much as it did 50 years earlier. In 2007 it belongs to Trinity Baptist Church and is called the Ruble Center. It is located at 419 E. Magnolia.) The big old house was pretty shabby, though. After six months, in 1955, they moved to a smaller but easier house to keep clean directly across the street. This second house was at 455 E.
In the spring of 1957, with just a month or so to go in the school year, they packed up and moved out of the urban area to a more rural setting. They rented an older, two-story house on a two acre lot surrounded on three sides by a six foot stone fence. This was the northeast quadrant of the intersection of Oakland and Hollyhock roads in a sparsely populated section named Oakland Estates, north of San Antonio in the Northside School District. Mike spent the last few weeks of sixth grade at the Lockhill Elementary School. Edwina was in the third grade. He next moved on to Northside Jr. High for seventh and eighth grades and then to Northside High School (changed its name to John Marshall High School in 1960). In 1962, when Mike was a sophomore, John and Henry Etta bought a home in a new development of tract houses a few miles south of Oakland Estates. The house is at 6926 Accolon Dr. in San Antonio. Mike graduated from Marshall in May 1963.

During the course of his senior high school year, he became a youth leader in a Baptist church near his home. He decided that he was suited for a vocation in church ministry so headed off to a Baptist supported university in the fall of 1963 to study religion and prepare for graduate seminary professional education. He chose Hardin-Simmons University in Abilene, Texas. By his third year, however, even though he was still a part of the ministerial program of study, he had pretty much gone off the idea. He was interested in talking about and experiencing new ideas in religion, philosophy, literature and the arts (becoming very active in the university’s theater department), but really wasn’t keen on the practical aspects of church work. Also, for reasons that were not clear to him until decades later, he sensed that the fundamentalist religious education he was getting was lacking in the intellectual arena and brought with it a contemporary religious and political agenda that he was not comfortable with, especially the stance of most Baptists toward the key issues of the day, the Vietnam War and the Civil Rights Movement. They were in favor of the former and opposed to the latter and said so in their denominational publications and from the pulpit. He made a decision to delay choice of any career by signing up in the advanced course of ROTC (Reserve Officer Training Corps). Sure, there was a war on and he wasn’t sure he cared to be a part of it, but nobody ever said he was either smart or consistent. It was something to do. It was a way of getting life experiences without even trying and without having to make any choices other than the initial one to sign on. As a character in a Raymond Carver short story once said, looking back at our pasts it sometimes seems as though we were moving through a dream. At Hardin-Simmons, because of a 1930s or ’40s land grant deal with the U.S. government, the university agreed that every freshman and sophomore male would be required – yes, required! – to take 4 courses of ROTC military training. That is (and was) outrageous (at last, maybe because of Vietnam, they discontinued the requirement in the 1970s), but there was – and there was the opportunity to sign up for advanced training consisting of two more years of classroom work and a six-week basic training at Ft. Sill, Oklahoma (he went in the summer of 1966). The result was that, on graduation day (B.A. in Bible and English, May 1967), he was also commissioned a Second Lieutenant in the U.S. Army.

That summer of 1967, he accepted an invitation from his uncle and aunt in Milwaukee, Royal Thornberg and Ginny Brock, to spend a few months with them while waiting for orders to active duty. He arrived by Greyhound Bus, after a 20+ hour road trip on July 1. Uncle Thornberg got him a full-time summer job at a furniture warehouse in downtown Milwaukee. The main chore at the warehouse was to put together office furniture (desks, credenzas, other cabinets). In October, he again boarded a Greyhound and returned to San Antonio.
In January 1968, he reported to Fort Benjamin Harrison in Indianapolis, Indiana for officer training in the Adjutant General Corps of the U.S. Army. This is the branch that provides administrative services (desk jockeys) for the Army. After six weeks in officers’ quarters on the Fort, he left the first week of March 1968 for Syracuse, New York where he was to be Assistant Processing Officer (later THE Processing Officer) at the Armed Forces Examining and Entrance Station. The AFFEES was better known as the induction center. The Vietnam War was in full swing and the draft was at its highest levels. The induction center is where young men came, first, to get physical and mental tests with the results reported back to their local draft boards. Those later drafted on the results of these examinations returned to the center to take their oath and be transported to Fort Dix, New Jersey to begin basic training. The Army staff was joined by Marine, Navy and Air Force people who were stationed to see to the examining and swearing-in of their volunteer recruits.

He only spent his weekdays from 8 to 4 in a military atmosphere. Outside of those hours he was on his own. During the first year in Syracuse he lived alone in an apartment on the 100 block of West Kennedy (the first block west of Salina Street, south of downtown) just one or two houses before getting to the intersection of Landon. The building had been a large single family home at one time in the distant past. When Mike moved in the entire interior had been remodeled into four apartments, two up and two down. He lived in the first floor, west. At the start of his second year two new Lieutenants were assigned to the AFFEES so, early in 1969, they got a large apartment big enough to hold all of them. This apartment was in the basement of a two story house on Park Street, northwest of downtown. Park Street was named for Washington Square Park because the street – which ran in a northwest direction from downtown – went all around the square park as well as continuing northwest on the other side. While driving northwest on Park, the apartment was the last house before reaching Washington Square and having to turn right to go around it. In his spare time he acted in plays with two different community theater organizations. He had a good supporting part in “The Crucible” and a lead role in Harold Pinter’s “The Birthday Party.” He made several trips to New York City. On each trip he tried to see at least one professional theater production. After his discharge the week before Christmas 1969, Jeff Townsend, a friend from Hardin-Simmons, rode the train from Texas to see some of New York and drive back south with Mike. They went by way of NYC where they attended a couple of plays and saw the new decade come in on Time’s Square.

Back in San Antonio in January 1970, he began slowly looking for a job but not at all certain what job he wanted. He managed expenses by collecting unemployment insurance. Doug Cooper, another friend from college, had applied for work at the City of San Antonio and landed a job at a branch of the city’s public library. Mike thought any work for government at any level sounded pretty cushy so he filled out an application at San Antonio’s human resource. The clerk who took the application told him that he qualified for an opening with the public library system at the same branch where Doug worked. He went for an interview that same afternoon and was hired, even though his actual start date was put off for about a month and a half until June 1.

The library job worked out so well that he decided to enroll in the graduate library science program at a local college. He began classes in September 1970. Once he started, he noticed one particular young woman who had started the graduate program a year ahead of him. Although they were acquainted enough to be aware of one another’s existence for
about five months, they did not become a couple until March 1971. From that momentous
day to their wedding was less than another five months. Mike and Sherry were married on
July 31, 1971 at MacArthur Lutheran Church in San Antonio; the reverend Carl Zimmerman
presided. Leon Boncarosky came from Harrisburg, Pennsylvania with his wife Sandra to be
the best man. Leon and Mike had been good friends in the Army in Syracuse, and Mike had
done the best man duty for Leon and Sandy about two years earlier. Katherine Soupiset,
Sherry’s friend from work at Trinity University, was Maid of Honor.

SHERRY

Sharon Lee Moe Was born at the Madison (Wisconsin) Memorial Hospital on July
25, 1943, during the World War II era. Her parents were farming in Columbus, Wisconsin.
Her father was Otis Julius Moe and his mother was Adeline Margaret (Woychik) Moe.
Adeline was a stay-at-home mom with artistic talent resulting in many craft projects such as
rosemahling and needlepoint. Otis owned and single-handedly worked his own dairy farm.
This occupation earned him military exemption during the war. Sharon was baptized in 1943
on her father’s birthday, September 14.

Sharon’s only sibling was Audrey Ann who was almost five years older. During her
early childhood years, the family lived in or near McFarland, Lake Mills, and, finally, Fort
Atkinson, all in southern Wisconsin. Sharon’s love of animals developed in these childhood
years with a collie called Rusty, a working dog who herded dairy cattle, a gentle riding horse
who would sit down in Adeline’s numerous flower beds, and, of course, the barnyard cats.
Isolated summers on the farm encouraged Sharon to enjoy peace and quiet all her life.

Fort Atkinson was where Sharon started school (in a one-room school house) at age
five. By the age of seven and through the eighth grade, Sharon attended a Wisconsin synod
Lutheran school where she learned strict discipline, devotion to Christianity, and NO science
whatsoever. Fort Atkinson High School was a broadening experience for Sharon who soon
fell in love with English courses and writing. She graduated in June 1960 at age 16 as
salutatorian of her class having replaced advanced math and science courses with second
English courses. Having received a full tuition scholarship to the University of Wisconsin
and also to Carroll College, Sharon chose Carroll, a small liberal arts college in Waukesha,
Wisconsin.

The events that evolved that summer of 1960 altered Sharon’s life for years. Her
sister Audrey was married July 31 (their parent’s wedding anniversary) to Noe Alonzo in
Milwaukee. Shortly after, Sharon’s father became very ill and was diagnosed with pancreatic
cancer. Within six weeks, he was dead, and Sharon spent her opening week of college at her
father’s funeral. The following spring the farm was sold and two years later Adeline married
again (to Howard Lloyd) and moved to Janesville, Wisconsin.

While at college, Sharon began her English major. However, during all summer and
Christmas vacations, Sharon worked at St. Michael Hospital in Milwaukee as a psychiatric
nurses’ aide. She loved this job so much that she graduated from Carroll College in June
1964 with double majors in Psychology and Sociology.

This was only one of the unwise decisions Sharon made at this time as she struggled
to adjust to her loss of family. At age 20, two weeks after her college graduation, Sharon
married A. Douglas McKenzie, a fellow Carroll student and the son of a Presbyterian minister. While Doug attended graduate school at Bowling Green University (Ohio), Trinity University (San Antonio, Texas), the University of Tennessee (Knoxville) and then back to Trinity in San Antonio, Sharon held several jobs. First, she was a social worker at the Bowling Green Welfare Department and then caseworker for Travelers Aide in San Antonio. Neither of these jobs was satisfactory in making use of her psychology major, so she returned to her original plan of teaching English.

While teaching reading in Strawberry Plains, Tennessee, Sharon completed her English major at the University of Tennessee. Upon returning to San Antonio, she accepted an eighth grade English teaching job in a school mainly of minorities right next door to a housing project. It was at this time that the four year marriage fell apart and a year later ended in divorce.

Being in a job with severe discipline problems, Sharon decided to attend graduate school. Our Lady of the Lake College offered a Masters Degree in Library Science, so Sharon worked on her graduate degree while being employed at Trinity University as part-time reference librarian. It was when Sharon was at Our Lady of the Lake that she met her life long husband and friend, John Michael Furl. Sharon received her M.L.S. in the spring of 1971 and married Mike on July 31 (her parent’s wedding anniversary), 1971.

BOTH

They lived at two different apartments during the rest of their years in San Antonio. The first was at the Spanish Oaks Apartments, 3206 Cripple Creek, #17B. They lived for a year and a month at this apartment complex in the northeast part of San Antonio off Harry Wurzbach just south of Loop 410. Mike worked first at the Las Palmas Branch of the San Antonio Public Library. The next summer he got promoted one step up the schedule, but had to move to the Landa Branch at 233 Bushnell Avenue, very near to Trinity University. To be a little closer to his work, they took a new apartment at Pecan Valley Apartments, 4819 Pecan Grove Drive #B-6. Sherry had a moderate success selling Avon Products and also substitute teaching.

In 1973, they decided to chuck it all, pack cats and all they could carry into their car and head north into the unknown and a cooler climate. The previous summer they had taken a vacation to New England and decided to see if they could find a place to settle. They moved into weekly apartments in Hartford, Connecticut in June. Using that as a headquarters they began looking for work. Mike was finally hired by the Kellogg-Hubbard Public Library of Montpelier, Vermont. They lived in two apartments during their six months in Montpelier. First, there was an apartment house on Court Street. This was located on a hill behind and above the state capitol building which supplied a good view of the government campus. After two months, they moved to a half-a-house space (the south half) at 50 E. State Street. The job wasn’t the greatest, Mike didn’t really take to being a children’s librarian, and the library decided they didn’t want to pay for a professional librarian. Undaunted, they quit Montpelier in February 1974 to go into business for themselves setting up shop in Burlington as used and rare book dealers. This required yet another move to Jericho, Vermont, a small community outside Burlington. They rented another half-a-house apartment (this time the top half) at 8 Sunnyview. The rare book business was fun and they learned a lot, but Mike still had to take a part time, hourly job as an assistant in the
library of the Champlain Valley Union High School in Hinesburg, Vermont in the fall of 1974 for an extra income. Even with the additional work, though, it became clear very soon that this would not support their growing family. There they were without a dependable income, no prospects, no health insurance and no family network for thousands of miles, so they said, “What the heck. Let’s have a baby.” Sure, why not? They got right to work on that project.

About the same time that Nick was born, Mike got a permanent job as a school librarian at the Bolton High School in Bolton, Connecticut. He began work in August 1975. For the first six months in Connecticut, they lived in an apartment complex at 73 Regan in Rockville, but then they bought their first home together. It was a converted cottage on Pine Lake Drive in Coventry. They were living here when their second son, Nathan, was born in 1977.

The job at Bolton High School was going well but living in Connecticut was very expensive. In addition to property taxes on automobiles, the taxes on land ownership were owed to county, township and city. Also, even though Mike and Sherry had chosen New England because it wasn’t near either family, their own new children made them want to be closer to other family.

In August 1978, they relocated to Loyal, Wisconsin where Mike went to work for Loyal schools as the librarian for the junior and senior high schools. For the first year, they rented an apartment in a house on a rural road about a half a mile north of the town while they shopped for a home to buy. They moved into their new residence at 1979 W. South St. in the town of Loyal in August 1979. Sherry threw herself into decorating this older home which had nothing much inside but bare walls and old plumbing fixtures. Nick started school while still in Loyal. Sherry taught non-credit extension classes on cooking with all organic and natural ingredients.

They now had a lovely home and a steady job, but the pressure of working in a public school was starting to wear on Mike, and he dreamed of going back to being a public library professional. To make that transition, however, required something of a risk and a lifestyle change. His graduate degree in library science from the college in San Antonio was not properly accredited by the required agency. When he was attending the college, its administration had promised that the needed accreditation was in progress and forthcoming, but, somehow, that deal had fallen through. The only solution was to take the master’s degree again. Luckily, the state of Wisconsin had a top library science school at the University of Wisconsin at Madison, but to complete that degree would mean living on the edge without a full income or health insurance. In order to be able to live cheaply, they bought a mobile home on Norman Road just outside the city of Stoughton, about 10 miles south of Madison. Now, the only housing expense was a small amount for lot rental. Mike got a part-time job in the evenings and on weekends in the library of Edgewood College. They moved from Loyal to Stoughton in January 1983. Mike began classes later that month.

Even before graduation in May 1984, Mike had landed a good job as the director of a county library in western Ohio. The Auglaize County Public Library system consisted of a main library in Wapakoneta, Ohio plus branch libraries in five other communities. They moved to Wapakoneta (the birthplace and boyhood home of Neil Armstrong, the first human to walk on the moon) in June. The home they had purchased was at 311 W. Pearl Street, within easy walking distance of Mike’s work. Sherry began as a volunteer at St.
Joseph’s School where Nick and Nathan were enrolled, but soon had a part-time job created for her in the school library.

After five successful years, they began to get itchy feet. They wanted to be closer to a major cultural center and the advantages that would give. In June 1989, they again loaded up the U-Haul and, this time, moved to Kankakee, Illinois which was approximately half way between Chicago and the University of Illinois main campus in Champaign. Mike was the director of the municipal public library. Sherry worked as a substitute teacher in the neighboring towns of Bradley and Bourbonais and as a tutor and a teacher of Developmental Writing at Kankakee Community College. They lived in their own home at 805 W. Park Street.

Six years later, in April 1995, it was again time for a change. For a little more than a year, Mike was a reference librarian at the Tinley Park Public Library in the south Chicago suburb of that name (October 1995 – January 1997). Early in 1997, he took up another library directorship, this time just across the Indiana border from Kankakee in the town of Lowell, Indiana. They continued to live on Park Street in Kankakee, so Mike had to make a commute each day. Sherry was still working at Kankakee Community College. In the summer of 1998, they finally found a suitable house in Lowell and moved there over the July 4th holiday. The house was located at 1217 Hilltop Court. They were only destined to stay there for about six months. Mike and Sherry had been talking for a long time of moving farther west and south, where it was warmer. In December 1998, Mike drove to Richardson, Texas to interview for a job as a division head (Circulation) in the public library of the large city of Richardson. He was offered the job, but they wanted him to start within a few weeks. Mike and Sherry went to Texas for a long weekend to pick out a new house then Mike got an agreement from Nick, who was attending graduate school in Arlington, Texas, to let his Dad come and live in his apartment for about a month. Mike began work on February 22, 1999. Sherry stayed behind in Lowell to sell their house and began packing. Four weeks later, Mike took a couple of days off, flew back north, signed papers to close on the Indiana house, loaded the ol’ U-Haul (with Nate’s help), and started for Texas just a few hours ahead of predicted blizzard conditions. Arriving in north Texas, they drove directly to the title company in the U-Haul to close on the house they were buying. Thus, they had a place of their own to stay on their first night as new Texas residents. Their new home was at 906 Lawson Drive in Garland, Texas and has remained their address right up to the moment that I am writing this sentence. Sherry went to work in the tutor lab of another college – Richland Collage, part of the Dallas County Community College system. This led to a career in classroom teaching for English for Speakers of Other Languages (ESOL). Most regular semesters she teaches two units, one writing and one grammar.

NICK

Nicholas Otis Furl was born May 25, 1975 at the University of Vermont Medical School Hospital located adjacent to the University of Vermont campus in Burlington, Vermont. He was named “Nicholas” because his parents were looking for a name that was interesting but not one belonging to either Mom’s or Dad’s immediate families. They finally pitched on “Nicholas” because they had both enjoyed the lavish historical movie about the Russian Revolution, “Nicholas and Alexandria” (1971, directed by Franklin Schaffner). He was just two months old when his parents moved to Connecticut. He attended kindergarten,
first grade and half of second grade at the Loyal Elementary School in Loyal, Wisconsin. He finished second and third grade in Stoughton, Wisconsin. In the summer of 1984, he moved, with parents and brother, to Wapakoneta, Ohio where the brothers attended St. Joseph School Elementary where he joined the school band and began learning trumpet.

Here are some of the highlights of Nick’s school and social events.


April 15, 1989. Solo and Ensemble music competition.

April 26, 1989. Honor roll pizza party.


In 1989, the foursome relocated to Kankakee, Illinois where Nick entered Bishop MacNamara High School as a freshman student.

Bishop MacNamara H.S. Honor Roll, first quarter, freshman year, 1989


On Honor Roll in sophomore year. Was co-editor (with fellow sophomore Eric Hunger) of the literary magazine, “Prisms.”

Sophomore year. Was one who won a certificate for scoring over 90 on the Educational Development Test.

December 25, 1989. Sent a letter to the Central/Southern Illinois Synod stating his view of war and the military and declaring his conscientious objection status. A letter January 8, 1990 from the Bishop (John Kaitschuk) acknowledged the letter. The Bishop promises to keep Nick’s letter and a copy of its receipt on file at the Synod office. Nick references the Christmas season in which the letter is written and the text about Jesus bringing “Peace on earth.” He mentions the U.S. invasion of Panama and the fighting going on over Christmas. In the letter, he also mentions his volunteer efforts: at the Kankakee County Humane Society and the bell ringing for Salvation Army for the last two Christmases.

July 13, 1990. Went on a rafting trip with church group led by Pastor Ray Bowers. Received a certificate by the tour company naming Nick a member of the Order Of The Great Pierre.

Continues on Honor Roll every quarter.

Bishop Mac holiday concert on December 5, 1990.


1991-92 school year. Received awards. Member of Quill and Scroll, national high school honor society for journalists. Gold Honor Roll.

May 6, 1992. Induction ceremony. Accepted into the National Honor Society. Based on scholarship, leadership, service, and character.


November 11, 1992. Went with H.S. Fine Arts department to see the Broadway play “Miss Saigon” in Chicago in the Auditorium Theater.

Authored a humorous article for the December 1992 Blarney Stone about how women dominate men.


Accepted for college at Purdue University Department of Engineering (October 19, 1992), Millikin University (October 16, 1992), Valparaiso University (October 28, 1992) and the University of Illinois at Urbana-Champaign (December 4, 1992)

Appeared in a major role in the musical “Dames At Sea.” March 26-27, 1993.


Summer 1993. Accepted the offer of the University of Illinois at Urbana-Champaign.

Fall 1993. Began freshman year at the U of I.


October 1996. Took the Graduate Record Exam (GRE) written test and did poorly — scored in the 40th percentile.

December 1996. Re-took the GRE, this time online, and got back good, instant results — 74th percentile.

May 18, 1997. Awarded the Bachelor of Arts in Psychology from the University of Illinois – Urbana and Champaign. Presented in the Krannert Center for the Performing Arts at 4:00. Grade point average: 2.748.

Had GRE scores sent to: University of Nevada-Reno, DePaul University, University of Dayton, Xavier University, Indiana State University – Terre Haute, Miami University, University of Tennessee – Knoxville (campus visit), University of Toledo (campus visit), University of Nebraska – Omaha (campus visit), University of Arkansas – Fayetteville,
August 15, 1999. Awarded the Master Of Science In Psychology. University of Texas at Arlington. He immediately entered the program of Doctoral Studies at the University of Texas in Dallas. While at Dallas, he became friends and shared apartments with two graduate students from France. On two December breaks in two consecutive years, he spent his holiday in France with each of his friends. He lived in several apartments during his time at Dallas. Some of the addresses were: 7510 E. Grand Ave #1314, 8565 Park Lane #308, and 2935 Windmill Lane in Farmers Branch, Texas.


After interviews with several universities (including Brandeis in Boston and Indiana University in Bloomington), Nick left the United States the last week in March 2005 to begin a three year contract as a Research Fellow in the Wellcome Department of Imaging Neuroscience (FIL) at the Centre For Neuroimaging Techniques at University College London (12 Queen Square, London). He would be working under a prominent expert in his field of face recognition. He found an apartment at 129 Belgrave Rd. in the northeast suburb of Walthamstow just blocks from the easternmost terminal of the Victoria Line of the London Underground. He formally reported for work on April 7, 2005.

Exactly three months later, on July 7, Islamic terrorists struck London bombing three underground trains and a public transportation bus.

About 8:30 a.m. that morning, Nick boarded a Victoria Line underground train at the Walthamstow station. His habit was to ride to King’s Cross station, one of the largest in the London area, change to a train on the Picadilly Line and ride one stop to Russell Square.

Just a little earlier, beginning at 7:20 a.m., four young men, aged 18 to 30, travelled from the Luton station to King’s Cross. They had all been born and raised in England and were British Subjects. Three were of Pakistani ancestry. The fourth, 19 year old Germaine Lindsay, was from a West Indian background and had converted to Islam. Each man carried a backpack which contained a home-made bomb made of organic peroxide explosive. Once they arrived at King’s Cross, they divided for different destinations. Lindsay boarded the Picadilly Line for Russell Square.

After leaving Walthamstow station, Nick heard an announcement over public address that the Picadilly Line was closed due to a fire brigade investigation. Since this was the third shutdown in three days he didn’t think much of it. When Nick got to King’s Cross, he saw business as usual going on; the evacuation of all the stations had not yet begun. It had not been immediately clear to authorities what had happened on the trains. He walked to work unaware for the next hour that anything had happened, or aware that he had been just a very few minutes behind a suicide bomber.

Within, seconds of Lindsay’s departure for Russell Square, he had detonated his bomb. The train was travelling 60 feet below ground in a very narrow tunnel with just enough room for the train to pass. Twenty-one people were killed, the highest death toll of the day. Two other bombs had gone off in underground trains killing seven on each. An
hour later, the fourth bomb detonated on an above ground bus, killing 13. Dozens were injured.

At 6:00 a.m. (CDT, Texas time) on the morning of July 7, Sharon and Michael were awakened by a phone call from Audrey Alonzo. She had seen on the morning news that there had been a terrorist attack on London. They immediately turned on the news and tried to call Nick (it was noon in London) but there was no line available. Mike set down at his computer to email only to discover that Nick had already written them about an hour earlier. He began by describing his usual routine and the closure of the Piccadilly line. He continues:

My boss, Ray Dolan, went over to Russell Square and saw the people covered in blood and soot walking around - but the whole area around Russell Square was closed off by the time I realized what was going on and walked down there myself (I had arrived at work and worked for over an hour before someone came in and told me what was really going on). There were (and are), however, police and helicopters everywhere in this area and there’s a lot of racket going on outside. Someone just came in asking for medically trained people to go help out and encouraging the rest of us to give blood.

Lucky for me that I am trying to be a better morning person and I got here really early. Many people had not arrived at work yet when they shut down the whole tube system now and now its not clear whether these people are trapped on the tube, at home or what. My roommates go through Liverpool station on their way to work at about the same time - so hopefully they’re all right.

Anyway, I'll let you know more if I hear anything you can't hear on the news - but, except for having no ride home, I'm perfectly fine. Nick

Nick believed at the time that he had come in just ahead of the bomb. But research doesn't turn up any mention of the fire brigade investigation and closure of the Piccadilly Line and then its reopening to allow Lindsay to board. The best guess is that Nick was just behind the Piccadilly Line explosion, arriving at King's Cross while police were still trying to find out what had happened.

The next day, July 8, Nick emailed again:

Excepting closure of Kings Cross station, the tube is up and running again and I'm back at work at my usual time (although it looks so far like I'm here pretty much by myself). Last night it took like 2 hours to get home - I had to walk outside of central zone into “transport zone 2,” where buses were still running. I've seen one of my roommates, I haven't seen the other one yet - but he's usually just home inconsistently anyway. Nick. [The missing roommate turned up safe.]

A year later, Nick was graced with a visit by his parents. Mike and Sherry flew out of the Dallas-Fort Worth International Airport at 7:00 p.m. CDT on the evening of May 16, 2006. After a flight of nine hours they landed at London Gatwick Airport at 10:00 a.m. London time. They had already pre-booked an Express Train ticket into Kings Cross Station. Their hotel, Comfort Inn Kings Cross, was about two blocks from the Kings Cross
station. They got to see Nick quite a bit as he showed them around town. They had dinner the first evening in the theater district near Trafalger Square. The three of them took a boat trip down the Thames to Hampton Court Castle (returning to London by train) and also had a train excursion to Windsor. While at Windsor, they toured Windsor Castle, the second home of the Queen, and walked the town, passing by Eton.

During his final year, he moved to a new location just north of central London. The address was 149A Prince of Wales Rd, Chalk Farm NW3 3PU. After a short time subletting at that address, he found other lodgings at 1 Pratt St., Camden Town in August 2007.

During his three year sojourn in England, he was sent by University College London to conferences to present his research. In this capacity he visited Trieste, Italy (twice); Verona, Italy; Dublin, Ireland. He also flew back to the United States for conference presentations in Atlanta, Georgia and Washington D.C. He also spent some time in Amsterdam on holiday.

NATE

Nathan John Furl was born November 9, 1977 in Manchester, Connecticut. His parents were living in the nearby village of Coventry which is noted as being the boyhood home of the American Revolutionary hero, Nathan Hale. Nate was in kindergarten at a Lutheran church school in Stoughton, Wisconsin but began first grade at St. Joseph's school in Wapakoneta, Ohio.

Here are some highlights of Nathan's school years:


March 8, 1990. Festival of Bands. King Upper Grade Center. KJHS.


May 1991. Second Place in Kennedy Upper Grade Center 7th Grade University Women's Creative Writing Contest.

Award certificate. Met the goals of the Presidential Academic Fitness Awards Program.


Nate and Paul in Sax duet at Solo/Ensemble Contest.


March 5, 1992. Festival of Bands. King Upper Grade Center.

March 23, 1992. Induction into the National Junior Beta Club, because of outstanding character and achievement.

April 1, 1992. KJHS Band played in the rotunda of the state capital. A photo of the band preparing that shows Nate appeared in the Kankakee Daily Journal of April 1.


June 3, 1992. 8th Grade graduation.

March 4, 1993. Festival of Bands. King Middle School Gym. 7:30 p.m.

May 16, 1993. Kankakee High School Band Spring Concert. Palzer Band Shell, Bird Park. 3:00 p.m.

December 17 & 18, 1993. Kankakee High School Band Christmas Pops Concert. King Middle School Gym. 7:30 p.m.

March 1, 1994. Festival of Bands. King Middle School Gym. 7:30 p.m.


December 16 & 17, 1994. Christmas Pops Concert. King Middle Grade School. 7:30 p.m.


May 21, 1995. Kankakee Band “Concert In The Park”


March 7, 1996. Festival of Bands. King Middle School Gym. 7:30 p.m.

April 1996 – Took a car trip with parents to look at colleges in Arizona: University of Arizona (Tucson) and Arizona State (Tempe).
May 1996. Named Illinois State Scholar. Newspaper announcement: “KHS announces Illinois State Scholars. Nathan Furl, son of Michael and Sharon Furl, is a member of National Honor Society and is a five-year Academic Award recipient. He is a four-year member of the Kankakee High School Band and is active in his church youth group. Nathan plans to major in physics but is undecided about which school he will attend.”


May 1996. Kankakee Community College Illinois State Scholar Award of three semester hours of tuition in recognition of academic excellence.

May 31, 1996. Graduation from Kankakee High School, King Middle School Gymnasium. Jesse Jackson, Jr. was the commencement speaker.


September 1997. Transferred to Marquette University, Milwaukee, Wisconsin. His first residence was in student housing (Campus East #6, 816 North 14th St.), but in subsequent years had an apartment at 1855 N. Cambridge, #205.

He worked as day supervisor of the Marquette University science library.


After graduation, Nate attended Illinois State University graduate school (Normal, Illinois) as an English major with an assistantship at Dalkey Press, a non-profit publisher associated with ISU. After one semester, Dalkey offered him a full-time position and Nate accepted. While at ISU, Nate met Carrie Kobierecki, an undergraduate student from Palos Park, Illinois, a south Chicago suburb. She later received a B.A. degree in Spanish and business. Nate and Carrie were married on January 31, 2004 at the Country Mansion in Dwight, Illinois (101 W. South St.), about half way between Nate and Carrie’s home in Normal and Carrie’s family near Chicago. They first lived in a condominium in Normal and Carrie’s family near Chicago. The building had started life as a church, but had most recently been an office building for the local school district. Nate and Carrie did a great job remodeling the interior and landscaping the lawn to turn it into a beautiful home. Unfortunately, they could only enjoy this space for about a year. The owner of Dalkey Press decided in the summer of 2006 that he was going to sever his connection with Illinois State and move his business to Rochester University in Rochester, New York. By this time, Nate was a top company officer. His first major title had been Marketing Program Coordinator before becoming Production Manager. The way Nate described it was that every time someone would leave Dalkey’s employ, Nate would take up their duties. Thus, he became more and more important to them.

Nate and the other officers decided to make the move with Dalkey. He and Carrie put their house up for sale and Carrie, who was working with Security in Target stores, asked for a transfer to upstate New York. She received her transfer but had to leave for Rochester several weeks before Nate.

They got an acceptable offer on their on September 30, which worked out fine because they had planned their first trip to Rochester over the October 6-8 weekend for house hunting. After an intensive weekend, they made an offer on a home in the northeast
suburb of East Irondequoit. They were now prepared to go to work at Dalkey in New York state when the Dalkey Press founder made an outrageous turnaround. He announced that he had decided at the last second to switch to the University of Illinois instead of Rochester. This was a crushing blow to Nate and Carrie as well as others who had sold their homes and bought new ones in another state. Nate and another major player from Dalkey decided to chart their own course. They worked out a contract with the University of Rochester to work for the University in their communications department for about six months and then transition into a unit that would be a part of University of Rochester Press. Nate’s division would publish first-time English translations of major European novels.
Henry Etta and Mike, 1952
Stucco house at 1300 W. College Street, Midland, Texas - behind
455 E. Magnolia, San Antonio, Texas

McKinley Elementary School (now Ruble Center)
Exterior and Interior of Court St. apartment, Montpelier, Vermont

1979 E. South St., Loyal, Wisconsin
311 W. Pearl St., Wapakoneta, Ohio  1984-1989
Sherry, 1971

Sherry, in Vermont, May, 1975
Sherry and Mike, Stoughton, Wisconsin, 1983

Sherry and Mike, Grand Canyon, Summer 2000
The music students at St. Joseph School will host their annual spring "pops" concert, "An American Parade of Songs," on Thursday evening at 7:30 p.m. at the school. The junior high band will perform patriotic favorites such as "This Land Is Your Land," "Marine's Hymn," "America," and a medley of Broadway favorites. The eighth grade band will open the program with a variety of American folk songs including "Polly Wolly Doodle" and "Streets of Laredo." The eighth grade girls ensembles will also perform along with District III Music Competition participants. St. Joe band students Chad Stueber, Nick Breckman, Jill Hoep and Katie Kohlrieser took on while Therese Schey rehearses a trumpet solo with Nick Furl, who recently received a superior at the music competition. The concert Thursday evening is open to the public. A donation will be accepted at the door.

Nick, standing with trumpet, in Wapakoneta Daily News, May 7, 1989

Nick (front row, left end) at confirmation, September 17, 1989
"Dames at Sea" will be the spring musical presented by Bishop McNamara High School. The musical, a spoof of the typical boy meets girl movies of the 1930s, will be performed at 8 p.m. Friday and Saturday at the school. The cost is $3 for adults and $2 for students and senior citizens. The play is directed by Pat Skelly and student director Jenny Pommier. Besides the actors, there is a men’s chorus and a women’s chorus and dancers. Here (from left) are Nick Furl, Sarah Ratsch, Mackenzie Hutchison, Jason Witt and Melissa Steinbach.

Nick, far left standing, in high school musical

Nick, high school graduation, May 13, 1993
Nick receiving his Ph.D in Neuroscience and Cognition, December 11, 2004

Nick, self portrait with Castello di Duino, Trieste, Italy in the background
Always ready for an adventure. Nate on stilts.

Nate – about 1989
Nate

Confirmation (top), May 1992

School picture (below)
Nate, high school

Nate at his wedding - January 31, 2004
BIBLIOGRAPHY


1830 U.S. Census, McMinn County, Tennessee, page 143.


1850 U.S. Census, Cabel County, West Virginia, population schedule, sheet 3, 4, dwelling 33, family 34.

1850 U.S. Census, Pennsylvania, Index.


1860 U.S. Census, Cabell County, West Virginia, population schedule, sheet 70, dwelling 454, family 452.

1860 U.S. Census, Wise County, Texas, population schedule, Prairie Point, sheet 330, dwelling 356, family 359.

1860 U.S. Census, Calhoun County, Mississippi, population schedule, sheet 178, dwelling 1232, family 1249.

1870 U.S. Census, Freeborn County, Minnesota, population schedule, Newry, pages 8-9, dwelling 54, family 54.

1870 U.S. Census, Minnesota, Index.

1880 U.S. Census, Harris County, Texas, population schedule, Houston, ED 73, SD 4, sheet 37, dwelling 60, family 63.

1880 U.S. Census, Wise County, Texas, population schedule, sheet 45, dwelling 203, family 219.


Beckett, Dan. “Sanders/Simmons.” E-mail message from beckett@texas.net 26 November 1997.

Beckett, Dan. “Sanders/Simmons.” E-mail message from beckett@texas.net 27 November 1997.


Berryhill, Ronald L. “Perry Green Brock.”

Bismarck Tribune, The (Bismarck, North Dakota). April 14, 1938, p. 4, col. 5.


“Blanchan Family.” Online.
/http://freepages.genealogy.rootsweb.com/~walkersj/Blanchan.html> April 9, 2004


Brock, Terry. Last Will and Testament of Terry Brock.


Brock/Ramzy Marriage Record, “Some Wise County Marriages – 1881,” U.S. GenWebProject, Wise County, Texas, Online,


Brotherton, Lila. "Barboursville," in Cabell County Heritage, KYOWVA


<http://cip.cornell.edu/Dienst/UI/1.0/Summarize/psu.ph/1134145207>

*Cabell County W.Va Marriage Records, 1809-1851*. n.d.

*Cabell County W.Va Birth Records*. Typescript. Microfilm.


*Cemetery Records of Bradley County, Arkansas*. Warren, Arkansas: Bradley County Extension Homemakers Council; Order from J.C. Williams, 1983.


*Cemetery Records of Wise County, Texas.*


Colonial Families Of The United States Of America: In Which Is Given The History, Genealogy And Armorial Bearings Of Colonial Families Who Settled In The American Colonies From The Time Of The Settlement Of Jamestown, 13th May, 1607, To The Battle Of Lexington, 19th April, 1775. Volume VII. Edited by Nelson Osgood Rhodes. (George Norbury Mackenzie, deceased, was the founder and Publisher of the first six volumes of this work). Originally published 1907-1920. Baltimore, Genealogical Publishing Co., 1966.

Confederate Pension Application. Austin: Texas State Archives.


Counts, LaRue, "New Hope City (Later Called Gibtown)," History of Jack County, Texas...Sesquicentennial, 1836-1986. Dallas, Texas: Curtis Media, 1985.


Dallas Morning News. Dallas, Texas. October 12, 1923; September 24, 1925; September 25, 1925; September 26, 1925; October 3, 1925; November 2, 1925; January 7, 1926; February 16, 1926; November 24, 1927; February 2, 1928; April 2, 1931; December 7, 2004, April 11, 2006.

Dane (WI) Directory, 1904-1908; 1928-1929.


Daughters of the American Revolution. Rebecca Boyce Chapter, Waxahachie, Texas. "Italy Cemetery." In Texas. Ellis County Genealogical Records, Vol. IX.


DeForest Times-Tribune, Jan 20, 1939; Feb 3, 1961; Dec 21, 1971.


“DuBois-Van Meter-Shepherd History.” Online.  
http://homepages.rootsweb.com/nhatcher/miller/shephist.htm
Printout April 2004.


"Early Cabell County Cemeteries," West Virginia History A Quarterly Magazine. XIII (1951)

_Early East Tennessee Marriages._


<ftp.rootsweb.com/pub/usgenweb/tx/ellis/vitals/births/1926/ellib26a.txt>


__________. 1880 Census. n.d.


<www.ellisislandrecords.org>

A Family History and Research Site Dedicated to the Memory and Descendants of


Harmon, Tim. “The Descendants Of Thomas Thornburg, Sr.” E-mail message from tharmon1@cinci.rr.com March 19, 2004.


Heath, Katie, comp. Trempealeau County, Wisconsin Death Index 1848-1906. 1996


Hillsboro (Texas) Evening Mirror. 1926-1928.


Holland, G.A. History Of Parker County And The Double Log Cabin.


"Index to Record of Marks and Brands. Ellis County, Texas, Book A," *Searchers & Researchers*. XIV (Fall, 1991), 31, 33.


*Italy News Herald*. Italy, Texas. V. 66, #22. 1 June 1956.

*Italy News Herald*. Italy, Texas. 10 May 1957.


*Lawes, Warden Lewis E. Meet The Murderer*. New York: Harper and Brothers,


*Lincoln Star and Journal.* (Lincoln, Nebraska). August 23, 1934, p. 9, col. 6; August 26, 1934, p. B-6, col. 4.


*Lowell Sun, The* (Lowell, Massachusetts). April 14, 1938, p. 1, col. 1


*McKinney Democrat Gazette,* September 5, 1929.


Moe, Stanley. *Biography of the Ole Moe Family, Sr.—Ole Moe Family, Jr.—*


“Monument to James Oswald.” *Public Monument and Sculpture Association.*
National Recording Project. Online.

Morrow, Sue. “Descendants of Reuben Brock.”

“Moses Hepburn Rowhouses.” Virginia Department of Historic Resources.
Registration form, National Register of Historic Places. Online.

http://www.innewyorkmag.com/profiles/mosex_profile.htm


Printout February 24, 2005.


“New Mill Creek Cemetery: Additions and Corrections.” Online.
Printout January 24, 2006.


*New York Times*. December 4, 1937; April 13, 1938, p.3, col. 2; April 14, 1938, p.12, c. 5; April 18, 1938, p.1, c.3; April 20, 1938; May 4, 1939; May 5, 1939, p.24, c.4; May 27, 1939, p. 7, c.5; August 31, 1939; Feb 16, 1940, p.13, c.4.


Nolte, Ira Elwood. *Negus Family Ancestry Through Terrell...* Anoka, Minn.: [1962?].


*Norwegian Texans, The.* The University of Texas Institute of Texan Cultures at San Antonio, 1971.

*Oakland Tribune* (Oakland, California). April 14, 1938, p. 3, col. 2; April 19, 1938, p. 3, col. 2.

Oklahoma. Sentence Administration and Offender Records, Department of Corrections. Record #30059, 1934, J.H. Brock.

*Ogden Standard-Examiner,* The (Ogden, Utah). April 19, 1938, p.2, col. 3.


*Passanger and Immigration Lists Index.* William Filby, et. al. eds. Detroit: Gale, 1981-


Plat Book of Dane County, Wisconsin. Rockford, IL: W.W. Hixson & Co. (c.1911).


Shamblin, Dorothy. Shamblin Family History.
Shepherd, Frank C. *History, Genealogies, Biographies of the Shepherd and Related Families Since Their Coming to America more Than 280 Years Ago*. Microfilm #2055321, Item 1, Family History Library, Salt Lake, City.


Smith, Linda, comp and ed. *Tombstone Inscriptions of Limestone County, Alabama (Excluding City Cemeteries)*. Athens, Alabama: Limestone County Historical Society, [1993].


Sternadel, Jimmy. *A History Of Archer County, Texas, to 1930*. Thesis (M.A.) –
Midwestern University, Wichita Falls, Tex., 1970.


“Thomas Cemetery: Pleasant View.” Online.

Thomas, Lawrence Buckley. *Genealogical Notes: Containing the Pedigree of the Thomas Family of Maryland*. Baltimore: Lawrence B. Thomas, 1877.


Thornburg, Charles C. III. *A Discourse on the Thornburg Family*. [Cedar Lake, IN: C.C. Thornburg, 1979].


United States Bureau Of Land Management – General Land Office Records.  
The Official Land Patents Records Site. Online.  
www.glorecords.blm.gov/.

The Van Meters. William Heidgerd, comp. Microfilm #0940271, 13th item,  
Family History Library, Salt Lake City, Utah.

Van Metre, Francis C. A Van Metre Family Record. [Rockwell City, IA] 1934.

Van Metre, James. Van Metre Pioneers In America. Prepared for the Van Metre  


Virginia Journal and Alexandria Advertiser. Jun 9, 1785; Nov 11, 1784; Aug 21,  
1804; Aug 10, 1804; Aug 30, 1798; Aug 11, 1785.

Walker, R.B. West Virginia Commission on Historic Markers, Cabell County. n.p.,  
n.d.

Wallace, George S. Cabell County Annals and Families. Richmond, VA.:  
Garrett and Massie, 1935.

Washington, Penny L. “African Americans in West Chester, Pennsylvania:  
Their History, a Connection and a Link.” West Chester,  

Watson, Gaye E. “John W. Jarratt-Susan Thompson family group sheet.”  
Compiled before 1987.

Watson, Gaye E. “John William Jarratt-Frances E. Hickman family group  


Waxahachie Enterprise. April 24, 1891.

West Virginia History: A Quarterly Magazine. VIII (1945-1946);  
West Virginians In The Revolution. Compiled by Ross B. Johnson. Reprinted  
White, William. *In re Dundas Family: pedigree of Jane Dundas White, born May 27, 1919, as far as the same has to do, with the Dundas family and its earlier female lines._* [Philadelphia]: 1922.


*Winnipeg Free Press* (Winnipeg, Manitoba, Canada). April 26, 1938, p. 1, col. 3.


*Wichita (Texas) Daily Times._* September 23, 1925; September 25, 1925; January 6, 1926; February 3, 1926; February 15, 1926; March 20, 1926; March 30, 1931; April 1, 1931;


[Page 225 is missing in the books numbering sequence.]
ENDNOTES

1 *The Norwegian Texans* (San Antonio: The University of Texas Institute of Texan Cultures at San Antonio, 1985), p. 3.


3 *Norwegian Texans, The* (The University of Texas Institute of Texan Cultures at San Antonio, 1971), pp. 3-4.


7 Anna Moe obituary. *DeForest Times*. January 20, 1939.


15 Registration of Marriage. Photocopy.


19 Vincent Wadjeck (sp) [Woychik] household, 1900 U.S. Census, Trempealeau County, Wisconsin, population schedule, Hale Twp., page 8, ED ED 131, SD 297, sheet 8, dwelling 125, family 130.


23 Jessie Furl household, 1920 U.S. census, Collin County, Texas, population schedule, Justice (something) Township or Division, enumeration district (ED) 5, supervisor's district (SD) 4, sheet 8, dwelling 166, family 172, National Archives micropublication.

24 James F. Furl household, 1990 U.S. census, Ellis County, Texas, population schedule, precinct 4, enumeration district (ED) 27, sheet 10, line 37, National Archives micropublication.


38 Kathleen Furl household, 1920 Census, Los Angeles County and City, California, population schedule, Los Angeles, ED 290, SD 8, Sheet 14, Dwelling 50, Family 56.


40 Les Furl, “Re: Furl Family,” e-mail message from <clfurl@piasanet.com. 11 November 1997.
Franz Furl and Nicola Furl... passenger record, Ellis Island Records, Online, <www.ellisislandrecords.org>

McOwens and Family, online, http://worldconnect.genealogy.rootsweb.com/cgi-bin/igm.cgi?op=GET&id=10413&db=mcowens

John Furl household, 1880 U.S. census, Harris County, Texas, population schedule, Houston, ED 73, SD 4, sheet 37, dwelling 60, family 63.


Michael Furl household, 1870 U.S. Census, Freeborn County, Minnesota, population schedule, Newry, pages 8-9, dwelling 54, family 54.

1870 U.S. Census, Minnesota, Index, p. 327.

Furl entry, AIS Index, Fiche ?, sheet B9.


Gaye E. Watson, “John W. Jarratt-Susan Thompson family group sheet,” supplied September 24, 1987 by Watson. An annotation tells us that her sources were the marriage record of Wm. Jarratt and Polly Ivey, the will of Wm. Jarratt, and the will of Nicholas Jarratt.

58 Watson, “John W. Jarratt-Susan Thomson family group sheet.”

59 Cemetery Records of Bradley County, Arkansas (Warren, Arkansas: Bradley County Extension Homemakers Council; Order from J.C. Williams, 1983), no page number.


62 New, Bradley County, p. 31.

63 Cemetery Records of Bradley County, Arkansas, no page number.

64 Watson, “John W. Jarratt-Susan Thomson family group sheet.” and Woodward, Civil War Soldiers, p. 34.


66 Mrs. Frankie Jarratt file, Confederate Pension Application (Austin: Texas State Archives).

67 Woodward, Civil War Soldiers, 34.

68 Frankie Jarratt file, Confederate Pension Application.

69 Frankie Jarratt file, Confederate Pension Application.

70 Daughters of the American Revolution, Rebecca Boyce Chapter, Waxahachie, Texas. Texas. Ellis County Genealogical Records, Vol. XII, p.28.


79 Frankie Jarratt file, Confederate Pension Application.


81 DAR, Boyce Chapter, Vol IX.


83 “Lorena (Lou) Jarratt family group sheet” (undocumented); ancestral file numbers K208-38 and K218-X1, Ancestral File, version 4.10 (1992), Family History Library, Salt Lake City, Utah.


86 John Michael Furl birth certificate, The Western Clinic-Hospital, Midland, Texas.

87 Leona Furl, death certificate state file #6484, (1950), Bureau of Vital Statistics, Texas Department of Health, Austin.

88 Jessie Furl household, 1920 U.S. Census, Collin County, Texas, population schedule, Justice Twp, sheet #46, dwelling 166, family 170.

90 Chester Nichols, "Alphabetical List of Poll Tax Payers in Limestone County," Limestone Legacy (Winter 1990), 76.

91 Smith, p. 487.

92 Smith, p. 487.

93 Dan Beckett “Sanders/Simmons” e-mail message from beckettfam@texoma.net to author 26 November 1997.


100 McKinney Democrat Gazette, September 5, 1929, p. 6.


102 Dallas Morning News, October 12, 1923, Section 1, Page 4.

103 Furl v State of Texas. 257 S.W. 1117, *1117, Court of Criminal Appeals of Texas 1924.


105 Dallas Morning News, April 11, 2006, Section 1, page 1.


John M. Martin v. J.F. Furl et. al., 30th District Court, Archer County, District Court Records, February Term, 1926.

Wichita Daily Times, March 30, 1931, page 1; April 1, 1931, page 1.

Jessie Furl obit, Italy News Herald, v.66 #22 (June 1, 1956), p.1.

Dorothy Shamblin, Shamblin Family History, p.62-63.

Shamblin, p 68

Early East Tennessee Marriages.

Shamblin, p.68

Terry Brock, Last Will and Testament of Terry Brock.

Reba Bayless Boyer, McMinn County, Tennessee: Deeds and Other Data, 1820-1880 (1986), p149.

U.S. Census, 1850, McMinn County, Tennessee


Committee on Obituaries, Pleasant Valley Baptist Church (Texas), Obit of Mary Ann Brock, meeting of May 1894.
124 Doris Hall, Personal Letter To The Author, 1996.


130 Unless other wise noted, dates and most names are from the following databases:
Texas Birth General Records.
http://www.rootsweb.com/tx/birth/general/search.cgi
Texas Birth Summery Records.
http://www.rootsweb.com/tx/birth/general/search.cgi
Texas Death Records.
Texas Divorce Records.
http://www.rootsweb.com/tx/divorce/search.cgi
Texas Marriage Records.


132 Allen, comp., Birth Records, p. 44.

133 Wise County Texas, Deeds: 1856-1901, Microfilm roll #1838524, Family History Library, Salt Lake City, Utah.

Laura Belle Brock birth certificate (1943), Texas Department of Health Bureau of Vital Statistics, Austin. The certificate asks for the birthplace of applicant's mother. Sarah Elizabeth Ramzy, who signs the certificate to attest for her daughter, must have approved the designation of Water Valley as her own birthplace.


1860 U.S. Census, Calhoun County, Mississippi, population schedule, sheet 178, dwelling 1232, family 1249.


Downing, James H., “Elizabeth Carroll and Nathaniel Henderson Descendent Chart,” Online, <members.aol.com/hgandy007/genealgy/elizcarrdesc.html>, July 1, 2005


Willis Ramzy file, Confederate Pension Application.

Rebecca Ramzy file, Confederate Pension Application.


Hillsboro Evening Mirror, October 8, 1926, p1; October 14, 1926, p1.


Altus Times-Democrat, May 12, 1933, p1.

J. H. Brock file, Sentence Administration and Offender Records, File #30059, 1934, Oklahoma Department of Corrections, Oklahoma City, Oklahoma.

Edwina Brock death certificate (1960), Texas, Department of Health, Bureau of Vital Statistics, Austin.
152 Tim Harmon, “The Descendants Of Thomas Thornburg, Sr.”, E-mail message from tharmon1@cinci.rr.com, March 19, 2004.


158 Jane Dundas White, In Re Dundas Family (1922), p.4-5.


160 White, In Re Dundas Family, 13


162 White, In Re Dundas Family, 13


167 Clan Stirling Online. 
www.clanstirling.org/Family/james/jamesped/d11.htm Printed February 22, 2005

168 Quoted in de Sales Dundas, p. 35.


170 Dundas, *Dundas/Heselius*, p. 36-37.


180 Dundas, *Dundas/Heselius,* p. 46.


182 de Sales Dundas, *Dundas/Heselius* for all info on William Hepburn Dundas and descendants (of which de Sales is one), pp. 67-74.


188 Walker, p. 7.


192 Dundas, *Dundas/Hesschus*, p. 79.


196 *Cabell County, W. VA Marriage Records, 1809-1831*, p. 42.


199 Gravestone of James and Esther Turley, Spring Hill Cemetery, Huntington, West Virginia.

201 Union Army: A History of Military Affairs in the Loyal States 1861-65 –
Records of the Regiments in the Union Army – Cyclopedia of Battles – Memoirs of

202 Beth Mitchell, Turley Family Records, p. 526


204 Cabell County W.Va Birth Records, Typescript, Microfilm, p. 11.

205 Furl-Brock marriage, 19 March 1942, issued by Justice Of The Peace Hugh
McAlpine, Walters, Oklahoma.

206 Furl-Brock marriage, 19 March 1942, Walters, Oklahoma.

207 Henry Etta Furl, Western Union Telegram To J.H. Brock, 1103 North Main St,
Midland, Tex, March 19, 1942, 1:04 p.m.

P.3.

209 “31st Fighter Group.” Online.
http://www.31stfightergroup.com/31streference/history/31st.html
Printout April 21, 2005.

210 Lamensdorf, History, p. 4.

211 Lamensdorf, History, p. 8.

212 Army Air Forces In World War II: Europe: Torch To Pointblank August
1942 To December 1943, Prepared under the editorship of Wesley Frank
Craven and James Lea Cate (Washington D.C.: The Superintendent of

213 Army Air Forces In World War II, p. 156.

214 Lamensdorf, History, p. 21.

215 Clipped article from Midland Reporter-Telegram, n.d.

216 Lamensdorf, History, p. 29.

217 Lamensdorf, History, p. 49.

218 John D. Furl, Honorable Discharge, Separation Center, Fort Sam Houston, Texas,
Army of the United States.
John D. Furl, Honorable Discharge, Fort Sam Houston, Texas.


New York Times. April 13, 1938, p.3, col. 2; April 14, 1938, p.12, c. 5; April 18, 1938, p.1, c.3; May 5, 1939, p.24, c.4; May 27, 1939, p. 7, c.5; Feb 16, 1940, p.13, c.4.


“Dispatch from General James Duff,” Facsimile Documents.


Dundas, Dundas/Hesselius, p. 58.


Francis C. Van Metre, A Van Metre Family Record, (Rockwell City, IA 1934), p. 36.

Colonial Families Of The United States Of America: In Which Is
Given the history, genealogy, and armorial bearings of colonial families who settled in the American colonies from the time of the settlement of Jamestown, 13th May, 1607, to the Battle of Lexington, 19th April, 1775, Volume VII, edited by Nelson Osgood Rhodes, (George Norbury Mackenzie, deceased, was the founder and publisher of the first six volumes of this work). Originally published 1907-1920, (Baltimore, Genealogical Publishing Co. 1966), p. 472.


236 LeFevre, History of New Paltz, p. 7.


239 Charles W. Baird, History Of The Huguenot Emigration To America, Two Volumes In One Originally Published In 1885 (Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1985), pp. 194-199.


241 "Jan Joosten," The Netherland Register, p.28.


244 Charles Thornburg III., A Discourse on the Thornburg Family (Cedar Lake, IN: C.C. Thornburg, 1979).

246 "Shield Hall," *The Old County Houses Of The Old Glasgow Gentry*,

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Page Numbers</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Abercrombie</td>
<td>George 91, Ralph, Sir 91</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Abshire</td>
<td>Fannie Belle xviii, 108</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Adams</td>
<td>Ida xviii, 108</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Adler</td>
<td>Norman 27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Akins</td>
<td>J. W. 62</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Allen</td>
<td>Inis Bessie xii, 43</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alman</td>
<td>Bill 70</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alonzo</td>
<td>Marissa 10, Mark 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Noe x, 10, 13, 179</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Ronald 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Allrich</td>
<td>Mrs. Svanna 16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ammerman</td>
<td>Rebecca Jane 135</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Anderson</td>
<td>Anna Randine 24, Velma 67</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Armstrong</td>
<td>Anna 49</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Neil 181</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Arnold</td>
<td>Marie 172</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ashford</td>
<td>Emma xvi, 53</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Avery</td>
<td>A.J. 68, Carl Edward 43, Charles Allen 43, Joe David 43, Robert Dee 43</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Baker</td>
<td>Jeanette 143</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bareis</td>
<td>George 8, 17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Barnett</td>
<td>Bob 61-62, W.J. 81-83</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Barnwell</td>
<td>Mr. 151</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bauer</td>
<td>George x, 51, 148-150</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Baumgardner</td>
<td>Barbary xiii, xvii-xviii, xxxix, xxxix, 87-89, 168</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Bolzer 88, Francis E. 88, Harry 88, Heinrick 88, Henry xxi, 88, Isabella xxi, 88</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Baumgardner</td>
<td>Jacob xvii, xxi, xxxix, xxxix, 87-89, 168</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>James 107, James Marion xxi, 88</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>John xxi, 88</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Mildred xxi, 88</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Mollie J. 88</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Nancy 88</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Philip 88</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Rebecca xxi, 88</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Beals</td>
<td>Ann 163</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Beaufchamp</td>
<td>Hardey 68</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Beck</td>
<td>Elizabeth Jane 166</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Beckett</td>
<td>Dan iii, 53</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bell</td>
<td>Doll 96-97</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bentley</td>
<td>Sarah 164</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Benton</td>
<td>Mr. 27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bierly</td>
<td>Ruth 139</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Billups</td>
<td>Susan 166, 169</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Blackburn</td>
<td>Charlotte Eugenia 141</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Jeannette Marie 141</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Joseph David 141</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Kenneth E. 141</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Lorraine Renee 141</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Randall 141</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Yvonne Elizabeth 141</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Black</td>
<td>George xxiii, 57</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Blake</td>
<td>Henry 99, Joyce 103-104</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Blanchan</td>
<td>Catherine xxix, xxxi, liii, 156-158</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Mathieu 151</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bland</td>
<td>R.D. xxii, 43</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bodine</td>
<td>Sarah 159-160</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bohem</td>
<td>Fred 15, 17-18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bolzer</td>
<td>Mary 88</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Boncarosky</td>
<td>Leon 179</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bowden</td>
<td>Johanna 165</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bowers</td>
<td>A.M. 68, Adam xvii, 67, 70, Allie Pauline 68, Arthur Pierce 68, Charles Thomas 68, Cora Belle 68, Effie 68</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Harvey Henry 68
James Newton 68
Joseph Edward 68
Naoma Francis 68
Nellie 68
Nora Ellen 67
Rev. Ray 183, 188
Braddock
   Amelia 101
   Jim 145
Brady, Scott 150
Bremer, Mary 139
Briese, Milly xiv, 2
Brock
   Ada Elizabeth xiii, 70
   Alexander 133
   Alfred 65
   Alfred (2) 154
   Amy Lynn 85
   Anna 65
   Annie Dee 155
   Annie Nile 155
   Barbara 155
   Barbery Amanda 155
   Beaumont Eugene 154
   Benjamin 155
   Beveret 155
   Blassingale 65
   Brury 154
   Cadwallader 155
   Calvin 155
   Carlton Green 155
   Carmel Susan 155
   Catherine 65
   Charles xii, 70, 126
   Chester Wilson 155
   Christopher James 85
   Claude John 67
   Cleta 155
   Clifton 155
   Clyde 155
   Conway C. 155
   Cumii Tolitha 155
   Dan 155
   Dempsey Green 155
   Dovie Ovella xiii, 70, 126
   Edward H. 155
   Elizabeth xvii, 67
   Ella Gehaza 155
   Ellen xvii, 67
   Emeline 155
   Emerald 154
   Ethyl M. 67
   Eunice 70
   Eveline 155
   F.N.U. 154
   Franny xvii, 68, 71
   Fred 154
   George Walter Thornberg (Royal) x, 76, 82, 85, 86, 129, 177
   Green 154
   Green (2) 154
   Green (3) 154
   Green (4) 155
   Green (5) 155
   Green (6) 155
   Green (7) 155
   Green (8) 155
   Green (9) 155
   Green (10) 155
   Green A. 155
   Green A. (2) 155
   Gussie Green 155
   Hamilton Green 154
   Harvey xiii, 70, 82, 126, 128
   Hattie xii, 70, 126
   Henry 65
   Henry Etta ix-x, xxi, xxxv, xxxvii 51, 64, 76, 82
   83, 85, 110, 113-121, 125, 129
   Henry W. 154
   Hester 65
   Hiram 154
   Howell Dempsey 155
   Ida 155
   India Jacquelin 154
   Irereta 65
   Jackson Green 154
   James 65
   James (2) 154
   James (3) 154
   James (4) 155
   James (5) 155
   James Green x, xii-xiii, xvii, xxxviii, xxxviii
   67-68, 70-72, 75, 126, 128
   James E. 155

244
James Henry (J.H.) ix-x, xiii, xxxv, xxxviii, xxxv, 70-71, 76-85, 108-109, 113, 119, 126, 128
Jane 154
Jenna Elizabeth 85
Jonathan 154
John 65
John (2) 155
John Green 155
John J. 155
Josephine 155
Julius King 155
Laura Ann 85
Laura Belle xiii, 70, 126
Lena 155
Leona 154
Lourinda xii, 70, 126
Lucy L. 154
Luther Amos 67, 71
Luther Amos, Jr. 67
Madison Green 155
Mahan 155
Malinda 65
Mallie Jane 155
Martha xvi, 68
Martha (2) 65
Martha (3) 155
Mary 155
Mary Ann 155
Mary Etta (Ettie) 154
Maude L. 67
Nancy 154
Parolee 154
Perry Green xii, xvi, xx, xxxviii, xxxviii, 65-69
Perry Green (2) 154
Perry Green (3) 154
Perry Green (4) 154
Perry Green (5) 154
Russell 65
Russell (2) 155
Sarah 65
Sarah (2) 155
Sean Patrick 85
Sidney Green 154
Solomon Joseph 155
Susan 65
Susan (2) 155
T.W. 65
Terry xvii, xx, xxxviii, xxxviii, 65-66, 69
Thomas 154
Thomas P. 155
Vincent 154
Wayne 65
Wiley Green 155
William 155
William (2) 154
William T. (Bill) xvii, 67-71
Zachariah 154
Brown
Ann 74
Ben xii, 57
Brittany 141
Kelly Jo 140-141
Sarah 104
Susan Mary 155
Browne
Mary xxvii-xxix, lli, 55
Maxfield xxvii-xxxi, lli, 55
William xxix-xxxi, lli
Bruker, Lynn 27
Bumbarger
Saumel 137
Elizabeth 137
Howard 137
Mary 137
Mr. 137
Burnet, Helen xxvii-xxx, liv, 91, 152
Burnell, Melissa 140
Burnson, Mr. and Mrs. 14
Butler
Stanmere xxii, 49
Viola (Ollie) E. 132, 136
Webner 132
Byars, Mary Isabelle xvii, 73
Caldwell, Betty 171
Caldwell Brothers 66
Calvert
Charles Wayne 43
John 43
Traci 43
Campbell
Dennis 4
Donna 4
Rita 4
Roy 4
Terry 4
Cantrell
LaVonne 27
Mr. 27
Carson
Chester see Thingstead, Bertal
Marge 146-147
Richard M. 146-147
Shawn 147
Carter, Ardella 155
Casto, Gertrude 172
Chadwick, Jefferson 46
Chapman, Captain John 107
Charlemagne 156
Charles I, King 90
Childress
C.E. xii, 44
Doyle Green 44
Chilton, Hezekiah T. 107
Christopher, Lewis 74
Clark
Elizabeth 164
George Rogers 107
Glenn Denlinge, Jr. 142
Jessie xiv, 2
William 107
Clendennin, Sophia 169
Cobb, Hershel (Dude) x, 51.
Collins, Prudence 162-164
Colquhoun, Lillias xxix-xxx, xxxii, lv, 92
Conser, Lillian 136
Cooke, Edward 151
Cooper
Barbara 104
Douglas 178
John Adam xxiv, xxvi, xxviii, li, 104
Margaret xxii, xxiv, xxvi, li, 103
Crabtree, Charles 60-61
Craddock
Harvey xvi, 48
Maybelle (Mae Billie) xvi, 48
Crawford
Rachel 164
Valentine 164
Crockett, Col. Joseph 107
Custis, George Washington 98
Danielson
Eric 10
Norman 10
Davidson
Charles W. 28
Linda xi, 10, 16
Davis
L.J. 82-83
Mary Ann 100
Pat and Mrs. 62
Day, William Howard 102
Degnan, Francis 144, 146
Delaney
Bernerl 137
John 138
Katherine J. 138
Delinebar, Lester 4
Delycure
Leonard 143
Nadia Simone 143
DeMarco, Norma 144-145
Dempsey, Jack 145
Dennis, Blackie 145
Dewey, Thomas E. 145
Dibble, Adelaide 171
Dick, John 100
Dirton
John xxii, 106
Margaret xxiv, 100
Peter 104
Doan, Virginia 80-81, 83-84
Donnally, Rebecca Adelaide 171
Doucette, John 150
Douglas, Katherine xxxii-xxxxi, lvi, 92
Douglass, Frederick 102
Dover, L.J. 45
Driver, Martha Elizabeth 53
DuBois
Abraham xxxi, 156
Chretien 156
Issac xxxi, 156
Jacob xxxi, liii, 156
Louis de Fiennes xxix, xxxi, 156-159
Sara xxviii-xxix, xxxi, liii 157-159
Duck
Clair 140
Sharon Ann 140
Duff, James, General 151-152
Embick
William 138
Doris (Peggy) 138-139
Ernest, W.C. 80-84
Eroen, Tom 6
Eshbaugh, Mr. 137
Esright
Brian 42
Danny Lynn 139, 142
Donald Jr. 141
Donald Lee 139, 141
Eric 142
Heather 141
Henry 139
James Walter 139, 142
Jason 141
Jennifer 141
Kathryn Louise 139, 141
Kenneth Collins 139
Kenneth Gerald 139
Kenny 142
Kimberly 141
Michael 141
Shirley Ann 139, 141
Tina 142
Tommy 141
William Michael 139
Etheredge, Nathaniel 46
Everett
Elizabeth 169
George 171
James Alexander 169
Lelia Mae 171
Nathan 169
Eyre, Captain 96
Ezell, Sherman R. 141
Fails
Betty Lou 51
Clarence 51
Danny Lynn 51, 59
Hershel Wayde 51
James C. (Jimmie) 51
Jess Warren 51
John Wilper 51
Kenneth 51
Martha Jane 51
O. W. (female) 51
Ottie Wilford x, 51
Ottie, Jr. 51
Sallie Sue 51
Fairbairne, Jean xxviii, 91
Fairweather, George 68
Farrens, Susan Ann 155
Felmlee, Ella V. 137
Ferguson
Rachel 46
Nancy 46
Ferris, Lena Lavera 54
Forso
James 11
Michelle 11
Fitzhugh, Mary 98
Fossett, Bettie xv, 47
Foster, (Sheriff) 59-60
Fox, Ida Emma 172
Franklin, Dora 154
Franks, Zadie Virginia 68
Fredenberg, Wally 18
Fredrickson
Clifford 27
Mr. 27
Fritz, Hannah 135
Fromme
Albert 26, 28
Evelyn 26
George 26
Gustavis 28
Fuller and Johnson Engine Company 2, 7
Furl
Aimee 140
Albert 41
Alfred 136
Alfred Oren (Dutch) xii, 44
Alma Augusta xii, 44
Anne 44
Annette Pauline 140, 143
Art 138
Betty 137
Blanche 41
Bridg(er) 41
Catherine 42
Clara 136
Cora 138
David 41
Hendricksen, Macyken  xxix, xxxi, 157-158
Haukenson, Doris  4
Heath
  H.D.  xiii, 70
  J.H.  70
  Ovella  70
Heaton, Grace  143
Hecker
  Clarence (Butch)  11
  Jeffery  11
  Julie Kay  11
  Jessica  11
Hefner
  Dean R.  43
  Milton  43
  Roy A.  43
  W. W. (Wick)  xii, 43
  W. W. Jr.  43
Helgeson, Jean  xi, 12, 23
Helias  90
Heller
  Ella  27
  Mr.  xiv, 27
  Richard  142
Helmke, Minnie  8-9
Henderson
  Azor  xvii, xx, 74
  Daniel  xxxviii, 74
  Doug  74
  Rebecca Jane  xii, xvii, xxi, xxxxviii, 73-74
Henry, Patrick  107
Hepburn
  Ada  102
  Agnes  xxii-xxxvi, 1, 96, 99-100
  Agnes (spouse to William)  96-98
  Anderson  97
  Arthur  101
  Bertha  102
  Daniel  97
  Ellen  101
  Emily  101
  Gertrude  102
  John  97
  Julia Ann (Juliana Eliza)  97
  Julia A.  101
  Letty  97
  Louisa  102
  Maria  97
  Moses  97, 101
  Moses Garrison  101-102
  Prudence C.  101
  Thomas  101
  William  xxiii, xxv-xxvi, 1, 96-98
  William (2)  101
Hesselius
  Gustavus  99
  Mary Young  99
Hester
  Francis  xvi, xx, xxiii, xxxvii, 56
  John xx, xxiii, xlvii, 56
Hewlett, Captain  21
Hickman
  Arabella  xxii, 49
  Caroline  xxii, 49
  Elizabeth  xxii, 49
  Frances E.  xi, xv, xix-xx, xxxvi, 46-47, 50, 127
  Francis Marion  xv, xix-xx, xxiii, xxxvi, 49-50
  Jane  xxii, 49
  John Lee  xix, xxii, xxv, xlv, 49
  Louisa  xxii, 49
  Martha  xxii, 49
  Mary  xxii, 49
  Mary (2)  36
  Nancy  xxii, 49
  Rebecca  xxii, 49
  W. J.  47
  William  xxiii, 50
Hill
  Elmer  140
  Joanne Marie  140
Hillestad, Carl  7, 15
Hilly, Arthur J.W.  146
Hite
  Jost  161
  Mary  105
Hoiby
  Amanda  2
  Clarence  3, 16
  Eleanore  3
  Florence  4
  James xiv, 3, 22
  Mildred  4
  Raymond  4
Jefferies, Annie 1155
Jefferson, Thomas 107
Johnson
  Anna xi, xiii-xiv, xl, 1, 3, 5
  Bonaparte xxii, 106
  Courtney 11
  Milissa 11
  Ruth 4
  Severt 5
  Tim (TJ) 11, 19
Jones, Eva xvi, 53
Joranlien, Ronnaug Martha 24
Jorisse, Madeline 156
Jowers, Matilda 155
Kaitschuk, John 183
Keene
  Agnes Dundas 99, 153
  Charles 99
  John 99
  Nancy 99
  Newton 92
  Newton (2) 99, 153
  Newton (3) 99
Kelly, DeForrest 150
Kerney
  Anthony 165
  Josiah Thornburg 165
Kilgore, Joseph C. 169
King
  Barbara Ann 142
  Louis Marie 142
  Robert Raymond III 142
  Robert Raymond IV 142
Kiple, Hilde 68
Klebig
  Gottlieb 28
  Michael 28
  Rosa xi, xiv-xv, xlii, 26-28
Klemenstine
  Betty Jean (Cookie) 4
  Donald 4
  Edith 4
  Jerry 4
  Robert 3
  Robert Jr. 4
  Virginia 4
Kloebig, see Klebig
Kobierecki, Carrie 10, 51, 119, 189
Knutson, Andrew 8
Kreiger, Martin 157-158
Kruse
  Art 15
  Shirley 15
Kubil, Mr. 27
Kulk, John 144-147
Kunkel, Marcia Lea 43
Kyle
  Mary 100
  Robert 78
LaClair, Duff xii, 57
Lafferty
  Aliza A. 67
  Mary Anne E. xii, xx, xxxviii, 67, 69, 71
  Nancy 67
  Shirley, Sr. (male) 67
  William L. 67
LaGuardia, Fiorello 1145
LaMarr, Dorothy 144
Lambert, J.A. 43
Lands, see Nance
Larson, Louis and Mrs. 16
Layton, Warden Lewis E. 147
Lee
  Doris 27, 38
  Robert E. 98, 161
Leedy, Fay Virginia 142
Lemen
  Deborah 165
  James 165
  John James Alexander 165
  Sarah 165
  Thomas Newton 165
  Thomas Thornberg 165
  William M. 165
  Willoughby Newton 165
Leverentz, Frank and Mrs. 19
Lewis
  Alma xvi, 53
  Anderson xxi, 49
Lindsay
  Germain 185-186
  Marjory xxi, lvi, 49
Lippincott
  Anna Maria Dundas 99
James Dundas 99, 153
Joshua 99, 153
Livingston, Margaret xxx-xxxii, liv, 90
Lloyd, Howard 14, 179
Looney, Frank 60-61
Loper
Jack 70
William 70
Loveland, Kay 11
Lovick, Mons 8
Luten, C.M. 83
Lynge, Lillian 43
Lyster, Peder 23
Malcolm III, King of Scotland 90
Malcolm IV, King of Scotland 90
Malery, William 67
Malman, Cecil 43
Mancini, Rose 140
Mann, William Keefe 43
Manning, John xxv, 49
March, Eve 150
Marland, Ernest W. 84
Marron, Mary Pamela 99
Martin
John M. 62
Mary Jane 155
William 164
Matthews, Frank 84
McAlpine, Hugh 110
McCammon, Marjorie 142
McCullough
David B. 167
Emma F. 168
Frank F. 168, 170-171
Frank Witcher 171
Georgie Lee 167
Isadore Thornburg 167
Julius W. 167
Patrick Henry, Dr. 167
Robert Clifford 168
Thomas Hope Harvey, Judge 168
William M. 168
McDade
Alexander xxvii, 49
Charles Alexander xxvii, 49
Elizabeth (Betsy) xix, xxii, xxv, xxvi, 49
Henrietta xxvii, 49
James xxiv, xxvi-xxvii, xlv, 49
James Germany xxv, 49
James Jr. xxvii, 49
John xxvii, 49
Mary (Polly) xxv, 49
Nancy xxv, 49
Sarah xxv, 49
William xxii, xxviv, xxvii, xlv, 49
William W. xxv, 49
McDermitt, Georgia 143
McDowell
John 65
Patsy xvi, xx, xxxviii, 65
McGee
Garry Charles 142
Michael Joseph 142
Timothy William 142
McGinnis
Allen 168, 171
Allen Bryan, Dr. 171
Edmund 105
Sarah Priscilla 168
Willie Wert 171
McKenzie, Douglas 10, 180
McKinney, Drusilla Gross 46
McNeill, Scott 43
Merritt
Anne xvii, xxi-xxii, xxiv, xxxix, 104-107, 130
Cassius, Mrs. 104
Elizabeth 104
George xxiv, xxvi, li, 103
George (2) 104, 107
Jacob 104
John xxii, 104, 106-107
Leona xvii, 108
Margaret 104
Marie 104
Mary 104
Melchor 104
Susannah 104
Thomas 104
William xxii, xxviv, xxvi, li, 103-105
William, Jr. 104
Metsgar, Cora 68
Meyer, Oscar 148
Micieli, Charles 145
Mickelson, Jens 8
Midthun Ole and Mrs. 20

Miller
Annette 4
Donald 4
Ernest xiv, 4, 13
Evelyn (Evie) 4
Harry 4
John 169
Karen 4
Margaret Clendennin 169
Nancy T. xxv, 49
Richard 4
Robert 4
Scott 4
Sharon 4
Shirley 4
Sidney 4
Steve 4
Susie 4
Willard 4

Mills
John 167
John Orsamus 167
Oscar 167
William Edward 167

Moe
Albert Edward xi, 10, 16-17
Albert Martin xiii, 3, 15
Alden Lynn 11, 17
Alvin 24
Andrew 24
Andrew Jr. 24
Anne Mary 24
Audrey Ann x, 10, 13-14, 26, 28, 36, 179, 186
Brent 12, 23
Bruce 12, 23-24
Bryan 12, 23
Christian Hansen 24
Christine 11
Clarence Maxwell 24
David Wayne xi, 12, 23-24
Dorothy xiv, 3, 14, 22
Edward 24
Elaine Marilyn 11, 17
Elmer Artman xi, 10, 14-15, 18-19
Hans Henry 24
Jeanette Marilyn 10, 16-17

John xiii, 3
John (2) xiii, 3, 13
Julia xiii, 3
Kevin 12, 23
Lois Jean 11, 17
Mable Olga xi, 10, 13, 15-16, 19, 22
Margaret Josephine xi, 8, 11, 15, 19-20, 22
Mathilda (Tilly) xiv, 4
Nancy 12, 23
Ole (3) 24
Ole John ix, xi, xiii-xiv, xxxv, 1-3, 7-8, 10, 13
Ole O. xi, xiii-xiv, xl, 1, 3, 5, 9
Otis Julius ix, xi, xxxv, 10, 13-14, 27-28, 35-36, 179
Ruth Betty Jane xi-xii, 19, 22-23
Shane 11
Sharon Lee ix-x, xxv, 10, 13-14, 26, 28, 35-37, 57, 119, 179-182, 186, 189
Stanley Robert xi, 3, 11, 13, 15, 17-18, 22
Thomas 24
Todd 11
Willard John xi, xii, 20-22
Mollenaur see Mullinaer

Moore
Elizabeth xiii, xxv-xxvii, l, 94-96
Graves 45
James 94

Morehouse, Chester 4
Morgan, Mary 165
Moruzzi, Humbert 144-146
Mullinaer, Margaret xiii, lii, 160
Munford, R.H. (Cowboy) 59-60

Murray
Anne of Polmais xxv, xxvii-xxix, l, 91-93, 152, 174
Elizabeth xxx-xxii, lv, 92
John xxvii-xxx, lv, 92-93
John (2) xxix-xxx, lv, 92
Patrick xxxi-xxxii, lvii, 92

Murrell, Robert 46
Musick, Jeff 68

Muston
Fred Lee xiii, 70
Fred Lee Jr. 70
Marjorie 70
Myers, R. Dennis 142
Myhre, Henry 16
Charles L. (Pete) xii, 57
Danie (Dana) xvi, 53
Ellis xvi, 54
Ernest xvi, 54
Essie xii, 57
Eunice xii, 57
George W. xvi, 53
Horace Sanders (Doc) xvi, 54
J.B. xii, 57
James Estal (Dick) xii, 57
James W. xvi, 53
John Andrew xii, xvi, xxxix, 53
John Buckner x, xii, xvi, xxxix, 53, 56-57
Josie xvi, 54
Lake xii, 57
Leona ix-x, xii, xxxv, 44, 51, 53, 55-57, 124
Lindsay xvi, 54
Luther xvi, 54
Marion Henry (Heck) xvi, 53, 56
Mary Lou xvi, 54
Mattice Elizabeth xvi, 54
Moten xii, 57
Rachel xvii, xxii, xxiii, 165
Samuel 165
Sirianni
Ben 27
Christopher 27
Kay 27
Nicholas 27
Skrenes
Andrew 7
Thea 7
Slater, Tom 4
Slaughter, Charles A. 172
Smith
Clair 143
Ed 27
Henry 99
Susanne Marie 147
Smothers, John W. 101-102
Snyder, Doris 141
Solomon, Nola xv, 47
Sommer, Irvin 23
Soupiset, Katherine 179
Spence, Sam B. 62
Spotswood, Alexander 159
Staley
Mary Magdelain 166
Stephen 166
Stezaff, R. 28
Stirling
see also Strivelyng and Strivelin
Anne xxii, 92
Archibald xxxii, livi, 92
Archibald, Sir, of Garden xxx-xxxii, lv, 92
George 92
George (2) 92
James 92
James (2) 92
John, Lord Garden, Sir xxxii-xxxiii, livi, 92
John, Sir (1480) 92
John, Sir (1638) xxiv-xxxii, lv, 92
Lilias xxvii-xxx, 92-93
Margaret xxi, 92
Stoppelli, John “The Bug” 1144-145
Stover, Judy 140
Strege
Augusta xi, xiv-xv, xix, xliii, 25-26, 36
Herman xiv, xix, xliii, 26
Caroline xiv, xix, 26
Strivelin
William 92
William de 92
Strivelyng, Lukas 92
Strope/Stroop/Strup
Mary Elizabeth xxiv, xxvi, li, 103-104
Susannah Barbara 103
Wilhelm xxvi, xxviii, li, 104
William 107
Strother, Mary xxviii-xxx, lii, 55
Stovall, Gracie xvi, 54
Strom
Greg 11
Tisha Lynn 11
Stuyvesant, Peter 156
Summers, T.B. 170
Swalham, Cormel 17
Swalheim
Peter 6
Sever 6
Swancer, Margaret Jean (Peg) 143
Swartz
Harvey F. 137
John H. 137
Thomas H. 137
Swearingen
  Drusilla 165
  Thomas 165
Swenson
  Eunice 4
  Stanley 4
  Stanley, Jr. 4
Swigart, Mary 136
Swisher, John 40
Tabor
  Christine 11
  Jennifer 11
  Robert 11, 19
Taylor, Mary Elizabeth 42
Thiede
  Gilbert xi, 11, 19
  Harvey xi, 10, 16, 19
  Helen Martha 11, 19
  Henry 15
  Jane Lorrinda 10, 16
  Leon Moe 10, 16
  Maril Lee 11, 19
  Mary Lou 10, 16
  Rinda Mae 11, 19
Thingstead
  Bertal 2, 144-147
  Elmer 2
  Helga 2, 29
  Herbert 2
  John xi, xiii-xiv, xli, 2, 6-8, 19, 39
  John, Jr. xiv, 2, 6-7, 19, 39, 146
  Julius xiv, 2, 6
  Julius (2) 2
  Martha ix, xi, xiii-xiv, xxxv, 2-3, 6-10
  Sever xiv 2, 6-7, 16, 39
Thompson
  Bobby 176
  Elizabeth 46
  Ove (Mr. and Mrs.) 15
  Susan Granaway xv, xix-xx,xxii, xxxvi, 46-47
  William 67
Thornberg (also Thornburg)
  Addie M. 170
  Anna Magdalene 170
  Annah L. 169
  Annie Belle xiii, 108, 171
Azariah 162-163, 165
Benton xviii, 168
Charles 162
Charles (2) 170
Charles (3) 170
Charles Irvin 170, 172
Charles William 167, 170
Claudius Henry 169, 172
Daisy 170
David 164
David Washington 165
Edwina Turley ix-x, xiii, xxxv, 76, 80-82, 84-86, 108-109, 116, 129
Eleanor 164
Elizabeth 164
Elizabeth (2) 164
Elizabeth (3) 166, 168
Elizabeth Elen 166-167
Elizabeth Reece 167
Ellen E. 169, 172
Emma J. 170
Ephraim 162
Ephraim xvii, xxi, xxiii, xxxix, 86, 163-165
Ephraim (2) 164
Fannie 167
George E. 169
George McGinnis 171
George Walter x, xiii, xvii, xxxix, 87, 108, 168, 171
Georgie Eliza 168
Gertrude 170
Handley 167
Henry Everett 171
Henry Orsamus 168, 171
Hezekiah 162-164
Hezekiah Martin (H.M.) xiii, xvii-xviii, xxi, xlviii, 86-88, 163, 166, 168
Howard B. 172
Isabell(a) Ixviii, 87, 168
J. Thomas 170
James Harvey 170
James Lewis 166, 170
John 162-163
John 86
John (2) 164
John David 170
John M. 170

259
John S., Lieutenant 169
John W. 164
John W. (2) 166, 169
John William 166, 168
Josephine 170, 172-173
Josiah 162-163
Leland Wilson 171
Mabel Clendenin 172
Margaret Susan 166
Martin 87
Mary Ann Simmons 166-167
Mary Jane 166, 169
Mary Susan 170
McCullough 170
Mercy (Mercy) 162-165
Mollie 170
Moses 86
Moses Shepherd 164, 166
Prudence 164
Rachel Ward 166-167
Randolph 170
Robert Edgar 172
Ruth L. 170
Samuel Thomas 166
Sarah 164
Sarah (2) 167
Sarah Ann Ruth 166
Sarah Elizabeth 169, 171
Sarah Shepherd 162-163, 165
Solomon 164, 166
Thomas, Sr. xxv, xxvi, xlvi, 162-163
Thomas, Jr. xxi, xxiii, xxv, xlvi, 162-163
Thomas (3) 87, 168
Thomas (4) 164
Thomas H. Bailey 169, 172
Thomas H. Bailey, Jr. 172
Thomas Shepherd 165
Thomas T. 166, 169
Victoria 170
William 162-163
William (2) 164
Willie 170
Tompkins, Herbert 88
Townsend, Jeff A. 178
Turtle
   Anna xviii, 108
   Edwin xviii, 108, 133
   Elijah xiii, xviii, xxi-xxii, xxxix, 106-108,
Rachel 160
Rebecca 160
Rebekka 159
Sarah 160
Vaughn, Matthew 103
Vincent, Al 7
Von Her, Jack 22
Wadjeck, see Woychik
Wagner, Linda Kay 118
Walter
Eric Douglas 143
Jason Lewis 143
Kathryn Marie 143
Richard 143
Sarah Ruth 143
Stephanie Lynn 143
Waldeve 90
Watzki, see Woychik
Walther
Carl John 43
Dee Jay 43
Elizabeth 65
Elizabeth Jean 43
Ferol 43
Francis Jane 43
James Ferol 43
James J. (Jimmy), Mayor 146
James Todd 43
R. B. 104
William R. 67
Wallace, William (Braveheart) 90
Walstead, Rev. J.N. 13, 15-17, 19-22
Wangness
Jeffery 10
Jon 10
Russell 10
Russell, Jr. (Rusty) 10
Ward, Elizabeth 165
Wardlaw, Mary xv, xix-xx, xxiii, xxxvi, 46, 50
Warren, Kathy 11
Watson
Ada x, xii, xvi, 53, xxxvii, 56-57
Amy Suzanne 142
Elizabeth Strother 55
Gladys Faye 48
James xvi, xx, xxiii, xxxvii, 55
James Polk xii, xvi, xx, xxxvii, 56
Jodi Lynn 142
Lela xvi, 53, 56
Merrill 139
Mr. 99
Robert Thomas 139-142
Ruth Ann 139-142
Samuel xxiii, xxv, xxvii, xlv, 55
Walter 139
Walter Polk xv, 48, 56
William Rawser xx, xxiii, xxv, xlv, 55
Wauchope, Margaret xxxii-xxxiii, lvi, 90
Weir
Mr. 67
Sallie 67
William Stonewall 67
Wentz
Joseph 104, 106
Sarah 104
Westley, Mary 85
Wheeler, Martha 138
Whidden, Susan Elizabeth 155
Whitely, Lawrence 78
Wilford, General 152
Wilkes, Elizabeth xxiv, xxvi-xxvii, xlv, 49
William the Lion, King 90
Wilson
H.R., Judge 62
John Franklin 169
Nancy Ann 168
Russell 15
Wipperfurth
Amanda 11
Eddie xi, 11, 22-23
Eric 11
Joan 11, 23
Martha Kaye 11, 23
Robert 11, 18, 23
Willard 11, 23
Witcher, Alice W. 171
Witherrite
John 136
Martha J. 136
Wojezik, see Woychik
Wolfe
Alan 10
Charles 10
Janet 10
Paul 10
Steven 10

Woychik
Adeline ix, xi, xxxv, 10, 13, 26-27, 34-36, 38, 179
Anna 27
Annie xiv, 27
August (Gust) xiv-xv, 27-28, 33
Blanche 27
Carl ix, xiv-xv, xxxv, 13, 26-28, 33-34
Clara 28
Clarabelle 27
Clifford 27
Eva 27
Julia 28
Lizzie 28
Mary 27
Mary C. 28
Michael 28
Raymond xi, 13, 26-27, 35
Verna 27
Vincent xi, xiv, xlii, 26-29, 32

Wozzeck, see Woychik

Wright
Josh xvii, 67
Vernon 67

Yeates, Ms. 41
Zingg, Jack 3

262
In addition to the families listed on the title, there are lineages of many other names. Inside you will also find Offerdahl, Strege, Klebig, Hickman, McDade, Settle-Suttle, Watson, Ramzy, Henderson, Baumgardner, Stirling, Merritt, Turley, Van Meter, Sheperd, DuBois, and Oswald. There are 1,600 unique names in the index. The descendents of all these family founders found their way to Virginia, the District of Columbia, West Virginia, and Tennessee.

There are as many narrative stories as could be found to fill out as flesh and blood humans the names in the pedigree charts. There are heroes: immigrants leaving everything behind to start a new life with nothing in the United States, Revolutionary War heroes, leaders in local government, wilderness pioneers, brave hostages of escaped prisoners, farmers, ranchers and plenty of solid family people. There are also enough Black Sheep to keep things interesting. A shoot out in a bank. A gunfight on the edge of town. A career criminal in Sing Sing. Nothing is covered up. Names are named.